

**AHI**  
**INSURANCE SERVICES INC.**  
**ACCREDITED HOME STUDY INSTITUTE**  
**CONTINUING EDUCATION PROVIDER**

**APPROVED**  
**INSURANCE**  
**CONTINUING EDUCATION**  
**COURSE**

# **UNDERSTANDING UMBRELLA INSURANCE**

(203 & CATASTROPHE INSURANCE 204E)

**INFORMATION LINE 1-800-894-2495**

**WWW.AHICE.COM**

**EMAIL: INSURANCE@AHICE.COM**

## PUBLISHER'S NOTE

### Important Notice

Every care has been taken to ensure that the information in this course material is as accurate as possible at the time of publication. Please be advised that applicable laws and procedures are subject to change and interpretation. Neither the authors nor the publisher accept any responsibility for any loss, injury, or inconvenience sustained by anyone using this guide. This information is intended to provide general information and background and is distributed on the basis that the authors are not engaged in rendering legal, accounting, or any other professional service or advice. This guide was designed to provide you with an overview of the information presented and is not a substitute for professional consultation.

Copyright © 2003

AHI Insurance Services 09/02, 6/04

Copyright © 2003 AHI Insurance Services

All rights reserved. Printed in the United States of America. No part of this publication may be used or reproduced in any form or by any means, transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, for any purpose, without the express written permission of AHI Insurance Services, Inc. Making copies of this book for any purpose other than your own personal use is a violation of the United States copyright laws.

AHI CE Services  
10115 W Grand Av  
Franklin Park, IL 60131  
toll free: (800) 894-2495  
(847) 455-5311  
fax: (847) 455-5339  
internet: [www.AHICE.COM](http://www.AHICE.COM)  
E-Mail: [INSURANCE@AHICE.COM](mailto:INSURANCE@AHICE.COM)

## CONTENTS

<b>PUBLISHER'S NOTE</b>	<b>i</b>
<b>CHAPTER 1: WHY LIABILITY INSURANCE</b>	<b>1</b>
LIABILITY & THE LAW.....	1
THE PROTECTIONS OFFERED BY LIABILITY INSURANCE .....	2
COMPONENTS OF AN UMBRELLA POLICY .....	2
COMMON UMBRELLA POLICY EXCLUSIONS.....	2
COMMON CONDITIONS UNDER AN UMBRELLA POLICY .....	3
IMPORTANT DEFINITIONS TO KNOW.....	3
<b>Chapter 2: UMBRELLA POLICY BASICS</b>	<b>8</b>
The Need for Umbrella Policies.....	8
Special Protection.....	8
Standard Policies and Variations.....	9
Coverage.....	9
Deductible .....	9
Other Exclusions .....	9
<b>CHAPTER 3: RISK MANAGEMENT</b>	<b>10</b>
The Process of Risk Management .....	10

Identifying the Loss.....	10
Property Loss Exposures.....	10
Liability Loss Exposures.....	11
Evaluating Loss Exposure.....	12
Handling the Risk.....	12
Implementing a Risk Management Plan.....	13
Monitoring the Plan.....	13
Primary Insurance Policies.....	13
Handling Liability Loss Exposures.....	13
Personal Injury Liability.....	14
The Structure of Primary Policies.....	15
<b>CHAPTER 4: IDENTIFYING THE NEED FOR UMBRELLAS</b>	<b>16</b>
Liability Issues.....	16
Coverage and Liability.....	16
Identifying Gaps in Liability Coverage.....	17
Personal Umbrella Policies.....	18
Special Characteristics of Umbrella Policies.....	18

## CHAPTER 5: BASIC POLICY COMPONENTS<sup>19</sup>

Personal Umbrella Liability Policies.....	19
The Policy Structure.....	20
Declarations Page.....	20
Insuring Agreements.....	21
Definitions.....	21
Conditions.....	21
Exclusions.....	21
Miscellaneous Provisions.....	21
Requirements of a Legal Contract.....	22
Offer and Acceptance.....	22
Consideration.....	22
Competent Parties.....	23
Legal Purpose.....	23
Legal Form.....	23
<b>CHAPTER 6: COMMON CONDITIONS</b>	<b>24</b>
Reviewing The Policy Conditions.....	24
Common Personal Umbrella Conditions.....	25
Understanding Insuring Agreements.....	25
Coverage Restrictions.....	26
Insured.....	26
Ultimate Net Loss and Retained Limit.....	26
Personal Liability.....	27
Excess vs Personal Umbrella Liability Insurance.....	27
Required Underlying Limits.....	27
Failure to Provide Underlying Limits.....	28
Summary.....	28
<b>CHAPTER 7: RESTRICTIONS AND EXCLUSIONS</b>	<b>29</b>
Common Exclusions.....	29
Understanding Policy Restrictions.....	29
Reasons for Exclusions.....	29
Common Personal Umbrella Exclusions.....	31
Workers' Compensation.....	31
Care, Custody or Control.....	31
Nuclear Energy.....	32
War Risks.....	32
Intentional Acts.....	32
Aircraft.....	32
Watercraft.....	32
Recreational Vehicles.....	33
Business Pursuits.....	33
Professional Liability Insurance.....	33
Director's and Officer's Liability.....	33

<b>CHAPTER 8: THE UNDERWRITING PROCESS</b>	<b>35</b>
Evaluating Loss Exposure .....	35
Identifying and selecting a Risk .....	35
Analyzing Underwriting Information .....	35
Personal Information .....	35
Property Loss Exposure .....	36
General Insurance Information .....	36
Accepting or Rejecting the Risk .....	37
Pricing the Risk .....	37
Issuing the Policy .....	37
Monitoring the Risk .....	37

## **CHAPTER 9: COMMERCIAL UMBRELLA POLICY**

POLICY CONDITIONS .....	40
-------------------------	----

### **CHAPTER 10: Small Business Liability Insurance**

Coverage for certified public accountants .....	40
Bundled Coverage .....	40
Accounts Receivable Coverage .....	41
Employee benefits coverage .....	41
Employee benefits liability .....	41
Business personal property insurance .....	41
Computer coverage .....	41
Cyber Crime .....	41
Crime insurance .....	43
Errors & omissions liability coverage .....	43
Employment practices liability insurance (EPLI) .....	43
Business interruption insurance .....	44
Licensing coverage .....	44
Money and securities coverage .....	44
Valuable papers or records coverage .....	44
Outdoor sign coverage .....	44
Umbrella coverage .....	44
Workers compensation .....	44

### **CHAPTER 11: CRIME INSURANCE**

Introduction .....	44
THE NEED FOR CRIME INSURANCE .....	44
CRIME COVERAGE POLICIES .....	45
Homeowner's Insurance .....	45
Coverage A—Dwelling .....	46
Coverage B—Appurtenant Structures .....	46
Coverage C—Unscheduled Personal Property .....	46
Tenants (Renters) Insurance .....	47
Automobile Insurance .....	47
Property Insurance .....	49
Guards with Respect to Property Insurance .....	49
Business Interruption Insurance .....	50
Marine Insurance .....	52
Marine Adventure .....	52
Insurable Interest .....	52
Ship .....	53
Freight .....	53
Goods .....	53
Types of Contracts Covering Sales .....	54
F.O.B. (Free on Board) .....	54
C. & F. (Cost and Freight) .....	54
C.I.F. (Cost, Insurance, Freight) .....	54
THEFT COVERAGES .....	61
Introduction .....	61
Robbery .....	61
Larceny .....	61
Burglary .....	61

Safes.....	62
Disappearance Coverage.....	63
Extortion.....	63
Forgery Insurance.....	63
Dishonesty and Fraud Insurance.....	64
Fidelity Bonds.....	64
Rules of Bailment.....	66
Risk.....	67
Redlining.....	68
Underwriting.....	68
Preventive Measures.....	69
Crime Insurance Rating.....	69
<b>CHAPTER 12: TERRORISM &amp; CATASTROPHE INSURANCE</b>	<b>73</b>
<b>TRIA.....</b>	<b>73</b>
KEY BENEFITS.....	75
MAJOR FEATURES OF THE LEGISLATION.....	75
<b>FLOOD INSURANCE.....</b>	<b>76</b>
<b>FAIR PLAN.....</b>	<b>77</b>
What constitutes high-risk?.....	77
FAIR Plans.....	77
Beach and Windstorm Plan.....	78
Hurricanes and Homeowners Insurance.....	78
Tornadoes, Earthquakes, Lightning.....	78
Identity Theft.....	80
What is Identity Fraud?.....	80
Mold and the Insurance Industry.....	81
<b>THE NEED FOR LITIGATION PROTECTION.....</b>	<b>82</b>
THE TORT SYSTEM AND LIABILITY INSURANCE.....	83
LEGAL DEFENSE COSTS.....	83
COST OF CLAIMS AND LIABILITY LIMITS.....	83
MEDICAL MALPRACTICE.....	83
GENERAL LIABILITY INSURANCE.....	83
PRODUCTS LIABILITY.....	84
ASBESTOS LIABILITY.....	84
DIRECTORS AND OFFICERS LIABILITY INSURANCE.....	84
SECURITIES LITIGATION.....	84
<b>URBAN INSURANCE ISSUES.....</b>	<b>85</b>
Underwriting, the task of deciding what risks to insure, allows insurers to discriminate between good and bad risks.....	85
Property Insurance.....	86
A LITTLE BACKGROUND.....	87
Property Insurance.....	87
Auto Rates In Central Cities.....	89
Credit History and Auto Insurance.....	90
What is an insurance score?.....	90
Why insurance scores?.....	90
Information affecting insurance scores.....	90
Isolated problems on credit reports.....	91
Improving the insurance score?.....	91
Information about insurance scores.....	91
Controversy Over Credit Scoring Pricing Policies.....	91
<b>INDUSTRY FINANCIALS AND OUTLOOK.....</b>	<b>92</b>
Factors Affecting Homeowners Insurance Premiums.....	92
<b>Chapter 13: ETHICS ISSUES FOR P&amp;C AGENTS</b>	<b>93</b>
Ethical VIEWS.....	93
Ethics for The Property/ Casualty Agent.....	94
ETHICS FOR INSURANCE BROKERS.....	94
CHARACTERISTICS OF A PROFESSIONAL.....	95
FIDUCIARY RESPONSIBILITIES.....	96
The Concept of Agency.....	97
The Agent as a Fiduciary.....	98
Loyalty to the insurer.....	98
Skill and performance.....	98

Full disclosure .....	98
Follow up .....	98
Handling of premiums .....	98
Avoiding conflicts of interest .....	98
Responsible solicitation .....	98
Competitive integrity .....	98
CAPTIVE VS INDEPENDENT AGENT .....	98
duties TO CONSUMERS & CLIENTS .....	100
duties TO THE GENERAL PUBLIC .....	103
THE ENFORCEMENT OF ETHICS.....	105
Subscribing to a CODE of ETHICS .....	107
Code of Professional Ethics Canons and Rules .....	108

## CHAPTER 1: WHY LIABILITY INSURANCE

---

### LIABILITY & THE LAW

Liability insurance provides protection for certain violations of civil law. Civil law is involved when an individual takes action against another individual who has suffered a loss as a result of another person's actions.

There are two forms of civil violations. There is the violation of contract law or the violation of a tort. Contract law is violated when one individual enters into a contractual agreement with another and then violates the agreement thus causing harm to the second party. Tort law is violated when an individual's legal or natural rights are violated, a destruction of someone's property, their person, or their well-being.

Individuals owe other individuals the responsibility not to deliberately act in a manner that might cause injuries to that other individual or their property.

Liability insurance usually applies to an individual's unintentional tort or wrongdoing.

Torts are categorized in three categories- intentional, strict liability and negligence. Intentional is a guided action performed with a deliberate intent to harm another individual. A strict liability is a liability imposed as a matter of law, even though the individual may not have caused the damage intentionally.

Negligence is defined as the failure to use care.

To establish negligence four criteria must be met:

- A legal duty must be owed by the wrongdoer to the claimant;
- A breach of duty must be established;
- Actual damage must be suffered;
- Direct causal relationship must be established.

There are three forms of negligence:

- Gross negligence;
- Contributory negligence;
- Comparative negligence.

Gross negligence occurs when there is a total disregard for the safety of others.

Contributory negligence occurs when one party's care for themselves falls below a required standard and together with the other parties negligence contributed to their harm.

Comparative negligence occurs when a weighing of the seriousness of negligence on the part of each party is measured in a contributory negligence case.

An important factor in a negligence case would be: did the individual willfully and knowingly exposes himself or herself to the possibility of injury or harm. This factor is known as the Assumption of Risk factor. An individual's willingness to be involved in the risk often weighs heavily on compensatory damage payouts.

Liability insurance provides protection in the event of a lawsuit by an aggrieved individual.

There are three types of liability coverage:

- ✓ Personal;
- ✓ Business;
- ✓ Professional.

Personal liability involves a home, a car, personal activities, and indirect or vicarious responsibilities for acts of children, pets etc.

Business liability involves the operation of a business, a store, a manufacturing plant or a service type establishment.

Business liability claims can arise from:



- The ownership, maintenance or use of stores, warehouses, plants, offices, etc.
- The use of automobiles, trucks and other vehicles.
- The actions of employees, agents, contractors, sub contractors or other representatives.
- Extension of liabilities through contractual agreements with other parties.
- Defects in goods or services.

Professional liability involves possible errors or omissions in the pursuit of a profession such as accountant, doctor, lawyer, real estate agent, etc.

---

## **THE PROTECTIONS OFFERED BY LIABILITY INSURANCE**

Liability insurance protects the insured from the financial loss, should a claim arise, by transferring the risk to an insurance company in exchange for a premium. The most common coverage is against bodily injury and property damage.

Basic coverage is normally not universal and has limitations. To provide coverage over and above the "basics" provided by most policies umbrella liability insurance was created.

An "umbrella" provides protection over a broad range of factors or elements. Umbrella liability forms an "umbrella" over a broad range of other liability insurance to provide supplemental protection for losses, which would not otherwise be covered.

Umbrella insurance can provide:

- ✓ Coverage for catastrophic situations;
- ✓ Higher limits of liability for losses not typically covered by the primary policy;
- ✓ Coverage for losses not typically covered.

---

## **COMPONENTS OF AN UMBRELLA POLICY**

The Declaration page contains information about the risk that is used for coverage and rating purposes.

The Insuring Agreement portion of the policy defines what the insurance company willing to do for the insured.

The limit of insurance portion outlines the limit at which the company is no longer obligated to pay.

Other components of an umbrella policy that will be discussed in later chapters include:

1. Retained limits;
2. Self-insured Retention;
3. Defense and Settlement limits;
4. Territory of coverage.

Typically it might be noted that a policy covering defense costs will cover bail bonds up to a specified limit, pay premiums on appeal bonds, court costs, and interest accruing after a judgment is entered.

---

## **COMMON UMBRELLA POLICY EXCLUSIONS**

Because umbrella policies are not standardized, exclusions will differ from company to company.

The most common exclusions include:

- ✓ Obligations under workers compensation;
- ✓ Obligations under unemployment compensation;

- ✓ Obligations under disability benefits;
- ✓ Damage to property owned, rented, leased, or occupied by the insured;
- ✓ Damage to property in the insured's care, custody or control;
- ✓ Damage to premises that have been sold, abandoned, or given away;
- ✓ Watercraft and Aircraft;
- ✓ Uninsured or underinsured motorists;
- ✓ Intentional injury or damage;
- ✓ Punitive damages;
- ✓ Nuclear hazard or Pollution;
- ✓ War.

---

#### COMMON CONDITIONS UNDER AN UMBRELLA POLICY

The following are representative of conditions included in most umbrella liability policies:

1. Notice of occurrence in writing;
2. Companies right of appeal at it's own expense;
3. Loss payable condition;
4. Legal action against the company;
5. Other insurance conditions;
6. Maintaining the underlying insurance condition;
7. Right to recover payment or subrogation clause;
8. Changes or waivers must be in writing;
9. Cancellation stipulations;
10. Separation of insured's condition;
11. Bankruptcy or Insolvency continued protection conditions.

---

#### IMPORTANT DEFINITIONS TO KNOW

- **Aggregate limits** are the overall limits of insurance that will be paid during a specified policy period.

- **Assumption of Risk** is the willing and knowledgeable exposure of oneself or property to the possibility of injury. Someone who knows the danger but voluntarily takes the risk.
- **Attractive nuisance** is a structure or artificial condition or artificial condition that is especially attractive to trespassing children and which might result in danger to them.
- **Avoidable Consequences** are consequences that are caused by lack of care on the part of an individual, and that could have been avoided if proper care had been exercised.
- **Basic Limits** are the minimum amount of insurance coverage a policy will provide.
- **Bodily Injury** refers to injury to the body of a person as defined in the policy contract.
- **Cancellation** defines the termination of an insurance policy before the end of the policy period as specified in the policy.
- **Catastrophe** defines an event that causes a loss of extraordinary large values.
- **Claim** is a demand to recover under an insurance policy for loss.
- **Claims Made Policy** is a commercial liability policy that pays for events occurring during a specified period and for which a claim is made during the policy period, subject to stipulated limitations and extensions.
- **Commercial General Liability** Insurance is a line of insurance available to commercial risks and providing coverage on behalf of insured for sums they may be legally required to pay to others as a result of the insured's actions or negligence.
- **Common Law** a standard of rules of action arising from usage and customs or from court judgments that recognize and enforce custom. Common law is unwritten and never been enacted into statute law.
- **Comparative Negligence** refers to the relative degree of negligence by each party involved.
- **Comprehensive Personal Liability** Policy is a policy that provides broad coverage for an individual or family's liability exposure for bodily injury or property damage.
- **Concurrent Insurance is insurance** under two or more contracts, all terms of which are identical except that they may vary in amount or policy date.
- **Contract** is a legal agreement between two or more parties. An insurance policy is a contract.
- **Contract Law** is a type of civil law involving a written or stated agreement between two or more parties for some specific promise of action.
- **Contractual Liability** is assumed in a contract or agreement.
- **Contributory Negligence** is negligence on the part of both parties involved in a suit. If the plaintiff is found to have contributed to the loss the plaintiff cannot collect damages.
- **Coverage** is the guarantee to pay for specific losses as provided under the terms of a policy.
- **Coverage Territory** is the geographic area within which damage must occur in order to be covered.

- **Coverage Trigger** is the event that activates coverage under a certain insurance policy.
- **Degree of Care** is the extent of duty owed by one person to another.
- **Disability** is the inability to carry on one's normal occupation due to injury or illness.
- **Earned Premium** is that portion of the premium that represents coverage already provided.
- **Employer's Liability Insurance** protects an employer against the claims for damages, which arise out of injuries to employees in the course of work.
- **Endorsement** is an amendment in writing, including printing or stamping, added to and made part of an insurance policy for the purpose of modifying the original contract.
- **Excess Insurance** is coverage that pays only after other insurance has been exhausted.
- **Exclusion** is anything stated in an insurance policy as not covered by the policy.
- **Extended Reporting Period**, applies to commercial liability claims, is a period following policy expiration during which claims may be made or during which the insurer may be notified that an event has occurred that could result in a claim.
- **Fellow Servant Rule** is a common law defense that allows employers to escape liability for injury to an employee, if another employee's carelessness had contributed to the loss.
- **First Named Insured** is the individual or organization named first in the Declarations of a policy.
- **First Named Insured-Commercial Policy** has rights and responsibilities not specifically assigned to other named insureds.
- **Flat Cancellation** is the cancellation of the policy at or before it becomes effective, with all premiums refunded.
- **General Aggregate** is the total limit of insurance coverage in a commercial liability policy that will be paid in one policy year for certain coverage.
- **Gross Negligence** is the failure to use ordinary care or a total disregard for the safety of others.
- **Hazard** is anything that increases the chance of loss.
- **Indemnification** is a principle of insurance, which states that the individual should be restored to the approximate financial position he was prior to the loss.
- **Insured** is the person or organization covered by an insurance policy.
- **Insured Contract** is a very specifically defined contract that does not invalidate coverage under a commercial liability contract.
- **Insurer** is the insurance company that issues a given policy to provide coverage as specified.
- **Insuring Agreement** is that portion of an insurance policy that expresses the insurer's agreement to provide coverage.

- **Intentional Tort** is a wrong performed by one party with the deliberate attempt to harm another.
- **Legal Liability** is a liability imposed by law, as opposed to contract agreement.
- **Limits of Insurance** is the greatest amount of insurance a policy will provide.
- **Negligence** is the failure to use the care that is required to protect others from unreasonable chance of harm.
- **Occurrence** is defined in a liability policy as an accident or continuous exposure to substantially the same general harmful conditions.
- **Occurrence Policy** is a commercial policy that pays for events that happen during the policy term, regardless of when the claim is filed.
- **Per Occurrence Limit** is used in a commercial policy to represent the maximum that a policy will pay for losses in a single occurrence.
- **Personal Injury** a harm that comes to a person that is not bodily injury. Things like false arrest, slander, or violation of privacy.
- **Policy Conditions** specify the duties and responsibilities of both insured and insurer.
- **Policy Declarations** is where information is stated regarding who is insured, where and how, all summarized in a single document.
- **Pollution Exclusion** is a commercial liability policy exclusion whereby coverage is denied for most forms of pollution that results in bodily injury, property damage, and cleans up costs associated with pollution.
- **Prejudgment Interest** refers to interest that a claimant requests in addition to the judgment for actual claim. This is based on the premise that earlier awarding of the judgment would have resulted in the claimant having earlier use of the award. Prejudgment interest is not automatically awarded to a claimant.
- **Primary Insurance** is the policy that applies first when two or more insurance policies apply to a loss.
- **Products-Completed Operations Aggregate** is the total limit of insurance coverage, in a commercial liability policy, that will be paid in one policy year for losses that fall within the products completed operations hazard.
- **Products-Completed Operations Hazard** is bodily injury and property damage that occur somewhere other than the insured's premises and involved the insured's products or work.
- **Property Damage** is physical damage to tangible property and to loss of use of tangible property, whether or not physically damaged.
- **Pro Rata Cancellation** is the cancellation by an insurance company of a policy before it expires and returning to the policyholder an amount of premium proportional to the un-expired days of the policy.
- **Proximate Cause** is a direct causal relationship between the breach of duty owed to another party and the damage sustained by that party.

- **Punitive Damages** are awards to a plaintiff that punish the defendant for anti-social actions, rather than reimbursing the plaintiff for loss.
- **Renewal** is the reinstatement of an insurance policy beyond the original expiration date, either by endorsement, certificate, or a new policy.
- **Retention Limit** is the amount the insured must pay for a loss not covered by an underlying policy, before the umbrella will begin to cover losses.
- **Retroactive Date** is a date stipulated in the Declarations as the first date on which an event may occur and be covered by the policy if a valid claim is filed.
- **Short Rate** is a method of figuring the return premium when a policy is cancelled by the insured. A portion of the unearned premium is kept by the company for expenses.
- **Strict Liability** is liability that arises from deliberately pursuing actions that are potentially hazardous.
- **Subrogation** is the transference to the insurance company of the insured's rights to collect damages from another party.
- **Supplementary Payments** refers to payments that may be made to the insured in addition to the payments made for the coverage provided.
- **Tort** is a civil wrong, not arising, from a contract, but from which money damages may be had.
- **Ultimate Net Loss** is the amount the insured is legally obligated to pay as damages for a covered claim or suit. The amount usually includes deductions for recoveries and salvages. The amount does not usually include expenses in connection with defending the claim or suit.
- **Umbrella Liability Policy** is a policy that provides broad coverage for an insured liability over and above liability covered by underlying contracts or retention limits.
- **Unearned Premium** is that portion of the premium that covers the unexpired part of the policy term.
- **Vicarious Liability** is negligence that is not directly attributable to the person claimed against, but to another for whom the person claimed against is in some way responsible.
- **Watercraft Endorsement** is an add-on to the Homeowners contract that provides coverage for watercraft that is excluded under the base policy.

#### FOCUS POINTS

- Liability insurance provides protection for certain violations of civil law
- There are two forms of civil violations contract law and tort.
- Contract law is violated when one individual breaks an agreement with another, causing harm to the second party.
- Tort law is violated when an individual's legal or natural rights are violated.
- Liability insurance applies to an individual's unintentional wrongdoing.
- Strict liability is a liability that is imposed as a matter of law
- Negligence is defined as the failure to use care.

- The elements of negligence include having a legal duty, a breach of duty, actual damage, and direct casual relationship.
- There are three forms of negligence – gross, contributory, and comparative.
- Gross negligence is a total disregard for others.
- Contributory negligence is when both parties fail to take proper care.
- Comparative negligence is the weighing of each person’s negligence.
- Assumption of Risk is an individual’s willingness to be involved in the exposure of injury or harm.
- There are three types of liability coverage- personal, business, and professional.
- Personal liability involves a home, a car, personal activity, and vicarious acts of others.
- Business liability claims arise from ownership, use of vehicles, actions of employees or contractors, contractual agreements, and defects of goods or services.
- Professional liability involves possible errors or omissions in the pursuit of a profession.
- Liability insurance transfers risk to an insurance company.
- The most common liability coverage is against bodily injury and property damage.
- Basic coverage is normally not universal and has limitations.
- Umbrella liability provides coverage over and above a “basic” policy.
- Umbrella policies do not cover obligations over and above workman’s compensation.
- Umbrella policies do not cover premises that have been sold, abandoned, or given away.
- Umbrella policies do not cover punitive damages.
- Umbrella policies require notice of occurrence in writing.
- Umbrella policies require maintaining the underlying insurance condition.
- Umbrella policies have bankruptcy or insolvency continued protection conditions.

## CHAPTER 2: UMBRELLA POLICY BASICS

---

### THE NEED FOR UMBRELLA POLICIES

There are many situations where a standard liability policy is simply not enough coverage. An umbrella policy allows an individual to protect themselves against major lawsuits in two ways:

- ✓ The umbrella provides excess liability over underlying coverage;
- ✓ The umbrella provides liability coverage that may be excluded by homeowners or auto policies.

Often referred to as a *personal catastrophe policy*, a personal umbrella policy, supplements the basic personal liability coverage provided under homeowners and auto policies. The umbrella was created to protect people from large losses.

### ***Special Protection***

Personal injury losses that may be limited or excluded under most homeowner’s policies will receive broader coverage under an umbrella policy. As a rule, personal injury does not have a uniform definition; however, most umbrellas will refer to personal injury to include bodily injury. Most policies also include in the definition of personal injury:

Mental anguish, false arrests, wrongful eviction, wrongful detention, malicious prosecution, invasion of privacy, assault and battery, slander, libel and defamation of character.

## **Standard Policies and Variations**

There is no standard personal umbrella policy. The insurance coverage, as well as the exclusions, will vary by company. It is important to compare the costs against the coverage the policy provides. In some cases, it is more important to know what is *excluded* from coverage. Additionally, investigate what coverage and limits are required on the underlying homeowners and auto policies.

### **Coverage**

**GENERALLY, AN UMBRELLA POLICY PAYS ALL OF THE COVERED LOSS THAT EXCEEDS THE** limits of the base or underlying policy. If, for example, the basic policy paid \$200,000 on a slip and fall injury and the claim was for \$250,000, the umbrella would cover the \$50,000 over the basic policy's \$200,000 limit.

### **Deductible**

Usually umbrella liability policies have two types of deductibles. These are also referred to as *retained limits*. Depending on the loss, one of them pays first before the umbrella pays. If the loss is covered by the underlying policy, that policy, pays first up to its maximum limit and then the umbrella policy coverage are applied.

Another consideration is that a loss may occur and is covered by the personal umbrella but not by an underlying policy. In this case, the insured must meet a deductible that is referred as the SIR, which stands for Self-Insured Retention. For example, a \$1 million umbrella usually has a \$250 SIR that the insured must pay before the umbrella coverage is applied.

### **Other Exclusions**

Typically, the umbrella policy excludes losses that are better covered under other policies. Although there are differences, most umbrellas will not cover the following:

#### **Obligations under workers' compensation or similar laws**

If a domestic employee is injured, coverage is afforded under workers' compensation and will not be duplicated under the umbrella policy.

#### **Damage to property owned by the insured**

This precludes any coverage for property damage best insured under some form of property (homeowners) or inland marine (jewelry floater) insurance.

#### **Damage to property on which an individual agreed to provide insurance**

The intent is to prevent the insurance company from paying for a loss that should be insured under some form of property insurance, especially since the insured has agreed to provide coverage.

#### **Disability arising out of a business pursuit**

If a homeowner's policy covers some business pursuits (i.e., an office at home), the umbrella will also extend coverage. Some policies also provide coverage to persons who are involved in civic activities, other than a person's regular employment, that may prompt lawsuits.

#### **Liability arising from rendering (or failing to render) professional services**

This typically excludes malpractice, which is better covered by malpractice insurance.

## **Liability arising from the ownership, maintenance or use of any aircraft**

Such potentially catastrophic losses are excluded.

### **Liability arising from the ownership, maintenance or use of watercraft not covered under the homeowners policy (subject to certain restrictions)**

The umbrella covers small boats that are typically afforded coverage under the homeowner's policy; however, large watercrafts are excluded because of the increased liability risk.

### **Liability covered by a nuclear energy policy**

Nuclear energy policies contain a person's insured or "omnibus" clause that encompasses virtually everyone who may be responsible for a nuclear accident, barring only the U.S. government. If a person should become involved in a nuclear incident covered by a nuclear energy policy, such a person would be covered by that policy and would not need protection under the umbrella. Therefore, coverage is excluded under the personal umbrella policy.

## **FOCUS POINTS**

- Umbrella policies permit an individual to protect themselves against major lawsuits.
- Umbrella policies provide excess liability over underlying coverage.
- Umbrella provides liability coverage that may be excluded by an underlying policy.
- Umbrella policies are often referred to as a personal catastrophe policy.
- There is no standard umbrella policy.
- Exclusions vary from policy to policy.



- Requirements of underlying policies vary with different umbrella policies.
- Umbrella policies pay all of the covered loss that exceeds the limits of the base underlying policy.
- Umbrella policies normally have two types of deductibles.
- A self-insured retention is a form of umbrella deductible.
- Damage to property owned by the insured is an exclusion in an umbrella policy.
- Umbrella policies exclude damage to property on which an individual agreed to provide insurance.
- Liability arising from rendering or failing to render professional services is normally excluded under an umbrella policy.
- Large aircraft and watercraft are excluded under an umbrella policy.

## CHAPTER 3: RISK MANAGEMENT

---

### THE PROCESS OF RISK MANAGEMENT

Different individuals handle risk differently. Past personal experience, typically determines how an individual will respond to uncertainty. Before determining the best way to handle a risk, an individual must identify risk probability and severity. This is referred to as risk management. It is the process of:

- ✓ Determining what exposures to loss exist;
- ✓ Determining the seriousness of exposures; and
- ✓ Developing a way of minimizing the effect of the loss exposure.

The goal of risk management is to make the best possible arrangement ahead of time so that serious financial harm does not result when a loss occurs. Risk management is intended to protect income and assets against unforeseen, unintended or accidental loss.

A risk manager follows five basic steps in the risk management process:

- Identifies the loss;
- Evaluates the exposure and eliminates the severity and frequency;
- Selects the most economical way of handling the risk;
- Formulates a risk management plan;
- Revises and monitors the risk management plan.

#### ***Identifying the Loss***

Before risk can be managed it is necessary to *identify* all the possibilities of loss or the loss exposures to which an individual is subject and which can be guarded against in some way.

The term *loss exposure* is used to describe the property or person facing a condition in which loss is possible and unpredictable. Potential property losses include direct and indirect losses; potential liability losses are those associated with torts or, to a much lesser extent, breach of contract.

#### ***Property Loss Exposures***

The individual risk manager begins the risk management process by compiling an inventory of all real and personal property, indicating the amount of property owned and its present value.

***Real property*** consists of land and, generally, whatever is erected or growing upon or affixed to it. The definition of real property includes the earth's surface, the air above and the ground below, as well as all appurtenances to the land, including buildings, structures, fixtures, fences and improvements erected upon the land.

Excluded are growing crops. The term also includes the interests, benefits and rights inherent in the ownership of real estate.

**Personal property** consists of tangible, movable possessions and includes things such as furniture, jewelry, automobiles and recreational vehicles. After the inventory is complete, the risk manager can identify the possible property loss exposures that should be addressed.

The possible causes of property losses that should concern property owners are numerous. Two basic types of risk that may cause financial loss may classify these losses. These risks include:

- Direct physical damage to property caused by perils such as fire, wind, water and other perils that may damage or destroy the property;
- Indirect loss that occurs following a direct loss to property by an insured peril and that included additional loss expenses for the extra cost of food, transportation and housing incurred by the insured.

Property may be damaged or destroyed by *physical perils*, such as fire, smoke, explosion, hail, etc. Deviations from expected individual conduct, such as theft, vandalism, or arson, may be termed *social perils* that cause property loss.

Finally, certain *economic perils*, which occur less frequently, may result in property loss. For example, people protesting a factory layoff may cause damage to nearby property. Two or more perils, such as fire and vandalism, may be involved in a loss.

### **Liability Loss Exposures**

The term liability is used in a number of ways. Generally, the term is synonymous with moral or legal *responsibility* and involves the concept of facing a penalty when a particular responsibility is not met.

**Legal liability** is defined as the condition of being bound in law to do (or not to do) something that may be enforced in the courts. The law does not recognize moral responsibility alone as legally enforceable, but people who do not meet their moral responsibility may also become legally obligated to pay for another's injuries.

Under our legal system, a person may be held responsible for causing injury to another person or damage to another's property. People are faced with the possibility of having to defend themselves against a lawsuit, even if the suit is groundless.

The risk of being held financially responsible for judgments, legal defenses and court costs, as well as the indirect expenditures of time, energy and money, is the greatest risk that most people face. Therefore, in addition to property loss exposures, risk managers must identify two basic types of *liability loss exposures*:

**Casualty loss** that results from perils such as robbery, burglary, vandalism or arson; and

**Liability risk** where the law of negligence is used as the basis to determine whether an individual may be held responsible for the financial cost of other people's bodily injuries or for damage to their property.

An individual may incur liability loss exposures in a number of ways. An individual may be held legally responsible for injuries or damages that result from:

- ✓ Ownership of an auto, recreational vehicle, watercraft or residence premises;
- ✓ Personal or business activities; from obligations assumed under a contract;
- ✓ The employment of domestic workers; from libel, slander and other personal injury offenses;
- ✓ A number of other events;
- ✓ Individuals may be held criminally or civilly liable, depending on the nature and form of their actions.

**Criminal liability** is clearly established by statute or administrative rules. In a criminal action, a district attorney or attorney general of either the state or federal government initiates the criminal action against the accused wrongdoer. For example, a district attorney will file charges against an accused murderer. If the accused is convicted, the state or federal government imposes penalties.

**Civil liability** is established by statutes, administrative rules and prior court decisions that outline the rights of the parties, as opposed to each other. One party against another party for the wrongs alleged normally brings a civil liability action. These legal actions are brought by the litigants at their own expense (with the court costs usually imposed on the losing party). The sources of civil liability are classified as those arising from:

- ✓ Contractual or similar agreements;
- ✓ *Torts*, which are acts or omissions other than breach of contract;
- ✓ *Equitable actions* such as fraud, errors or mistakes;

- ✓ Actions that do not fall into the first three categories. Remedies based on contractual agreements and tort actions seek monetary damages; those based on equitable actions usually seek some other remedy, such as performance of a contract.

### **Evaluating Loss Exposure**

In the second step of the risk management process, the risk manager must evaluate the loss exposures and decide which risks are intolerable, which are difficult to tolerate and which are tolerable.

**Intolerable risks** are those that are so large that a loss from one might cause a person's bankruptcy. These risks typically include liability risk and the risk of the destruction of a home because of a natural disaster.

**Difficult to tolerate risks** are those that would cause the individual a significant financial loss but that would not lead to bankruptcy. An example would be the destruction of an automobile.

Finally, **tolerable risks** include loss or damage to personal property that might be large but are not intolerable in terms of the individual's finances. An example would be replacement of a broken windshield.

Having identified the risks, the risk manager then estimates both the maximum possible loss and the maximum probable loss the property owner faces. These two estimates are useful in determining the best way or ways to handle a loss exposure. The *maximum possible loss* is the worst loss that could *possibly* happen, while the *maximum probable loss* is the worst loss that is *likely* to happen.

For example, it is possible for a house located in Arizona to be completely destroyed by flood; however, it is unlikely that such a loss will occur. Therefore, if a house is not located in a flood area, it is usually unnecessary (and sometimes impossible) for the insured to purchase flood insurance.

After the risks have been classified in this way, the risk manager then evaluates the frequency and severity of each loss.

**Frequency** is a measure of how often a particular event has occurred; **severity** is a measure of the damage caused by each incident. For example, counting the number of times a person's dog has bitten a neighbor is a frequency measurement, but calculating the medical and legal costs of those bites is a severity measurement. After this step has been completed, the risk manager can decide how to effectively deal with his property and liability loss exposures.

---

## **HANDLING THE RISK**

The risk manager may select one or more risk management techniques to handle the identified risks.

These techniques include avoidance, retention, loss control, non-insurance transfer and insurance. When considering which of the risk management techniques to implement, the risk manager considers three general, practical rules of risk management:

- ✓ The size of the potential loss must relate favorably to the resources of the one who must bear the loss;
- ✓ The possible benefits of taking a risk must be reasonably related to the possible costs;
- ✓ The amount of potential loss can usually be reduced or prevented through effective loss control programs;
- ✓ The risk manager must determine whether it is best to reduce, eliminate or transfer the risk.

Selecting a technique begins by using information gathered in the second step of the risk management process. The risk manager has approximated the total loss from one event, or *occurrence*, and has estimated how often a particular loss is likely to occur (*loss frequency*) and how much could be lost if a certain event should occur (*loss severity*).

For example, if a homeowner is estimating the potential loss frequency and severity of a fire, the following losses are possible:

- Direct fire and smoke damage to the house and its contents;
- Indirect damage in the form of burn injuries to a visitor in the house;
- Damage to neighboring property if the fire spreads;
- Loss of use of the property because the fire damage makes it necessary for the homeowner to move to another location, at least temporarily.

The risk manager should determine the probability and possibility of each type of loss, as well as the loss of frequency and severity of those losses.

Then, the risk manager must determine the amount of money that will be available to meet the potential loss. This amount will vary widely by individual. To find out how much a person is worth requires completion of a personal balance sheet. This is a financial inventory of all

personal *assets* (that which is owned) and liabilities (that which is owed). The difference between assets and liabilities is a person's *net worth*.

The balance sheet provides an individual with a record of his financial progress and can help with future savings and investment programs. By determining net worth on an annual or semiannual basis, it is possible to verify whether net worth is increasing, decreasing or remaining the same, and if the net worth is keeping pace with the rate of inflation. It is also possible to determine what portion of assets can be converted into cash in the event of a property or liability loss and a need for cash to pay for the loss.

Finally, the benefits and costs of any available alternative method of handling the risk in certain situations must be considered. In many cases, insurance is the answer; however, other risk management techniques, such as loss prevention or self-insurance, may also be viable options under various circumstances.

---

## IMPLEMENTING A RISK MANAGEMENT PLAN

The fourth step of the risk management process is executing the plan that the risk manager has devised. Insurance coverage, which is the focal point of most individual plans, is usually purchased. The risk manager's objective is to purchase policies that will provide the most comprehensive coverage at the most reasonable cost. Insurance contracts will be one of three types:

**Primary** insurance required by law (e.g., automobile liability insurance) or by contract (e.g., homeowners insurance required under a mortgage contract);

**Desirable** insurance that provides protection against losses that could financially harm an individual but that would not completely destroy his savings (e.g., physical damage insurance protects against damage to the insured's auto); and

**Catastrophic** insurance that provides protection against losses that could financially destroy an individual (e.g., flood, earthquake and personal umbrella liability insurance provide protection against devastating losses).

The risk manager selects limits of liability that adequately cover the risk's probable maximum loss, as well as reasonable deductibles that help to reduce the annual premium for insurance coverage. Because some of the risks faced by the individual may not be insurable, these risks must be handled in some other way.

For example, war risk is not covered by insurance so individuals must retain that risk. In other words, if property is damaged or destroyed by an act of war, property owners must pay for the loss themselves.

### **Monitoring the Plan**

The final step in the risk management process involves a well-planned program for monitoring and updating the original plan. This consists of regularly identifying any changes in the risk manager's loss exposures, net worth, ability to personally bear financial losses and so forth. All of these are very important considerations for individuals. Risk management as a process grew out of businesses' insurance management, but insurance is hardly the sole method of treating risk.

There are various alternative methods. For example, as a person's net worth increases, there is a greater need for more insurance to protect the possible financial cost of losses to that property, the loss of use of that property and additional expenses that could arise from such losses. However, increased wealth might mean that an individual feels comfortable retaining more losses and may, therefore, take a larger deductible to reduce the cost of his insurance premiums.

When an insurance agent participates in the risk management process with a client, he/she assumes important responsibilities. The client looks to the agent as a professional who can provide sound advice and, when necessary, can work with other experts in applying the principles of risk management.

When insurance protection is necessary for transferring a risk, the agent will be expected to propose a practical and effective insurance plan that provides proper coverage in the correct amounts to offer adequate protection at the most reasonable cost.

### **Primary Insurance Policies**

The average person selects insurance, with some retention in the form of a deductible, as his primary risk management technique. Most people will purchase a homeowners and/or a personal auto policy to cover their loss exposures. The policies are referred to as *primary*, *basic* or *underlying* insurance policies.

Although various homeowners and personal automobile forms are in use, most follow a format similar to the programs developed by the Insurance Services Office (ISO).

### **Handling Liability Loss Exposures**

Most people handle the risk of legal liability arising out of their personal acts with *personal liability insurance*. Because liability losses involve a third party, a determination of fault must be made by the insurance company or the court.

In the event of a lawsuit involving bodily injury or property damage to another person, the insurance company will provide a legal defense and will pay those sums the insured is legally obligated to pay, up to the limits of the policy. *Bodily injury* refers to bodily harm, sickness or disease, including injury that results in death.

Coverage also applies for any required care or loss of services of anyone whose bodily injury is negligently caused by the insured.

For example, at common law, a husband may be entitled to monetary compensation if his wife is injured in an accident and unable to provide certain duties owed her husband under the marriage contract. These duties are collectively call *consortium* and the spouse may be compensated for *lack of consortium*.

Additional coverage called *property damage* coverage applies to damage to or destruction of tangible property, including the loss of such property.

Personal liability insurance may be purchased as a separate policy or, more commonly, it is provided as part of a package policy, either an auto or a homeowner's package. Because these liability coverages are quite similar, we will primarily discuss the homeowners liability coverage.

The liability section of the homeowners policy protects the insured in at least two ways:

If a claim is made or a lawsuit is brought against an insured, the policy will pay for damages for which the insured is found legally liable, up to the policy's limit of liability, typically \$100,000 per occurrence. Higher limits may be obtained for an additional premium.

Typically, coverage will apply for claims arising out of the ownership or use of the insured location; personal activities, such as sports or social activities on or away from the insured premises; and actions of a residence employee, such as a cook, maid, nanny or baby sitter, in the course of employment.

In addition to the limits of liability, the insurance company must defend any claim or lawsuit that is brought against the insured for bodily injury or property damage - even if the claim is false, baseless or groundless.

In come cases, the policy specifies that the insurer's obligation to settle or defend claims ends when the amount the insurer pays for legal defense equals the policy's limits of liability. As a practical matter and to avoid expensive litigation, most personal liability lawsuits are settled out of court.

Individuals who own or operate automobiles may purchase liability protection in the form of an automobile policy. The Personal Auto Policy, for example, includes Part A - Liability Coverage, which provides protection against economic loss to an insured for "bodily injury" or "property damage" that arises out of the operation, maintenance or use of an insured automobile.

Under this policy section, the insurance company makes two promises to the insured:

- To pay damages on behalf of the insured for which he becomes legally responsible because of an accident; and
- To settle or defend any claims under the policy, up to the policy's limit of liability.

It is important to note that the insurer has no duty to defend lawsuits or to settle any claims that are not covered under a particular insurance policy.

For example, an insurer who provides automobile or homeowners insurance is not required to defend an insured who is sued by a neighbor for intentionally using a motor vehicle to damage the neighbor's lawn because intentional damage is not covered.

### ***Personal Injury Liability***

The personal liability provided under the ISO homeowners policy specifically covers two types of liability:

- Bodily injury, meaning bodily harm, sickness or disease, including required care, loss of services and death that results; and
- Property damage, meaning physical injury to, destruction of or loss of use of tangible property.

The policy does not mention coverage for personal injury losses meaning any injury to another's person, rights or reputation, including torts such as libel, slander or invasion of privacy. Many insurers contend that they did not intend to provide coverage for personal injury liability under a standard homeowners policy and coverage is often denied on that basis.

When coverage is not provided by the homeowners policy itself, a personal injury endorsement may be added to the policy to provide coverage for certain offenses committed during the policy period. The ISO personal injury endorsement does not provide coverage for liability:

- Arising out of disputes between insureds;
- From contracts not related to the premises;
- From the injured person's employment by the insured;
- Involving a violation of a penal law;
- Arising out of business pursuits;

- Arising out of civic or public activities performed for pay. Personal injury liability protection may also be extended by a personal umbrella liability policy.

---

## THE STRUCTURE OF PRIMARY POLICIES

Property-casualty policies usually contain the same policy elements, regardless of what type of property or liability coverage they provide. Each policy begins with a Declarations page that contains information found on the client's application for insurance and any information that is unique to that particular policy.

A Declarations page usually contains the name and mailing address of the insured(s), the name of the insurance company providing coverage, the policy number, the inception date and expiration date of the policy, the dollar amount of the applicable policy limits and deductibles, the numbers and edition dates of any forms and endorsements and the premium.

Policies usually contain a separate Definitions section that explains the meaning of certain words that are used in the insurance contract. The defined words may appear in boldface type, italics or within quotation marks.

For instance, this section often explains that throughout the policy the named insured is referred to as "you," "your" and "yours" and the insurance company is referred to as "we," "us" and "our."

If a word is not defined in the Definitions section or in the body of the policy, rules of contract interpretation are used to determine the meaning. For example, technical words are interpreted according to their ordinary technical meaning and legal words are assigned their usual legal meaning.

The policy's Insuring Agreements provision sets forth the insurance company's promise to pay the insured (or to pay on behalf of the insured) for a covered loss. In return for the insurer's promise, the insured must pay a premium and comply with certain policy requirements, which are spelled out in a section call Conditions.

The Conditions section states that the insured must, in addition to paying a specified premium, report losses promptly, cooperate with the insurer in settling a loss and avoid anything that might harm an insurer's right to recover damages from a responsible third party. If the insured fails to comply with these conditions, the insurer may be relieved of its obligation to pay for the loss or defend a lawsuit.

Policies also contain a number of coverage exclusions that restrict or eliminate insurance coverage for specified loss exposures. These exclusions appear throughout the policy as well as in a separate section call Exclusions.

Finally, some policies may contain various amendments or Endorsements to the basic policy provisions, which must be issued by the insurance company or its duly appointed agent.

## FOCUS POINTS

- Risk management is the process of determining the exposure, determining the seriousness of the exposure, and developing a way of minimizing the effect.
- Risk management is pre-planning ahead to prevent serious financial harm from occurring.
- Risk management is intended to protect income and assets against unforeseen or unintended loss.
- Risk management plan involves identifying the loss, evaluating the exposure, handling the risk, a management plan and revising and monitoring the plan.
- Losses include direct and indirect losses.
- The definition of real land includes the earth's surface, the air above and the ground below, as well as appurtenances to the land.
- Personal property consists of tangible and moveable possessions.
- The two risks that cause financial loss are direct physical damage and indirect loss.
- Legal liability is defined as the condition of being bound in law to do or not do something that may be enforced in the courts.
- Liability loss exposures include casualty loss and liability risk.
- Intolerable risks are those that are so large that a loss from one might cause a person a bankruptcy.
- Difficult to tolerate risks are those that would cause the individual a significant financial loss but not lead to bankruptcy.
- Tolerable risks include loss or damage to personal property that might be large but not intolerable.
- Maximum possible loss is the worst loss that could possibly happen.

- Maximum probable loss is the worst loss likely to happen.
- Frequency is a measure of how often a particular event has occurred.
- Severity is a measure of the damage caused by each incident.
- Risk management techniques include avoidance, retention, loss control, no-insurance transfer and insurance transfer.
- A risk manager must determine whether it is best to reduce, eliminate or transfer the risk.
- The difference between assets and liabilities is a person's net worth.
- A balance sheet provides an individual with a record of his financial progress and can help with future savings and investment programs.
- Insurance coverage is usually at the focal point of risk management.
- The law most often requires primary insurance.
- Desirable insurance provides protection against losses that could harm but not completely destroy an individual's savings.
- Catastrophic insurance provides protection against losses that could financially destroy an individual.
- A risk manager selects limits of liability that adequately cover the risk's probable maximum loss.
- A good risk management plan involves a well-planned program for monitoring and updating the original plan.
- When an insurance agent participates in the risk management process with a client, he assumes an important responsibility.
- Most people handle risk of legal liability arising out of their personal acts with personal liability insurance.
- Because liability losses involve a third party, the insurance company or the court must make a determination of fault.
- An insurance company must defend any claim or lawsuit that is brought against the insured for bodily injury or property damage even if the claim is false, baseless or groundless.
- An ISO personal injury endorsement does not provide coverage for liability arising out of disputes between insureds.
- An ISO personal property endorsement does not provide coverage for violations of a penal law.
- Policies usually contain a definition section that explains the meaning of certain words used in the insurance contract.

## CHAPTER 4: IDENTIFYING THE NEED FOR UMBRELLAS

---

### LIABILITY ISSUES

People can be held legally liable to pay damages for the bodily injury or property damage caused by their negligence. The need for liability can arise as a result of a person's personal or recreational activities as well as a person's business. Some of the higher liability claims arise when insureds are entertaining guests or permitting people to use their property.

Consider how a jury's desire to punish a negligent person could result in a judgment for damages in the following situations:

- ✓ A practical joke misfires and results in a lawsuit for defamation of character.
- ✓ A neighbor or guest falls on a person's property, resulting in permanent disability.
- ✓ A protective watchdog proves that his bite is even worse than his bark.
- ✓ A person's child accidentally breaks an expensive vase while at another person's house.
- ✓ A moment's inattention while driving results in a multi-car accident.
- ✓ A spark from burning leaves starts a fire that inadvertently burns a neighbor's roof.
- ✓ A letter to the editor triggers a libel suit.

### *Coverage and Liability*

It is important to make a distinction between two terms frequently used in liability suits: coverage and liability.

---

The word coverage refers to the contractual obligation imposed on the insurance company that agrees to indemnify the insured for sums he or she becomes legally responsible to pay as damages. Liability refers to the legal responsibility of the policyholder to other persons arising out of an occurrence. In some cases, a particular peril will not be covered by the policy and the insurance company is under no contractual obligation to indemnify the insured.

For example, assume the insurer issued a homeowners policy covering an insured's liability arising out of the ownership of a certain property. The insurer is under no obligation to provide coverage under that homeowners policy for an automobile accident that occurred away from the residence premises even if the insured was at fault. In this case, there may be liability on the part of the insured, but there is no coverage provided under the policy.

There may be coverage under the policy but no liability on the part of the insured. For example, the Personal Auto Policy provides coverage for property damage up to the policy limits.

However, if the insured vehicle is stolen and the thief uses the car to damage several lawns in the area, the insured has no liability for the damage. Even if the insured feels sorry for the neighbors and perceives some moral obligation to repair their lawns, he has no legal liability to do so. Likewise, the insurance company has no responsibility, either by way of settlement or as a gift, to make any payment to the neighbors.

In this case, while there may be coverage under the policy, but there is no liability on the part of the insured.

Insureds should be cautioned that even when there is no apparent liability on the part of the insured or available insurance coverage, the insured may still be sued and found legally responsible.

In a civil case, it is possible that the plaintiff, who must establish his claim by a preponderance of evidence, may produce evidence that is more credible and convincing than that of the defendant's. And, if the plaintiff's case is more believable, the plaintiff will win. The settlement the plaintiff receives might be quite substantial because of three factors:

- ✓ The public's attitude toward claims;
- ✓ The application of the law of negligence; and
- ✓ The jury's opinion about damage awards.

---

## IDENTIFYING GAPS IN LIABILITY COVERAGE

Insureds may believe that policies cover every possible loss exposure, but this is simply not the case. When a liability loss occurs, insureds may be surprised to learn that there are serious holes, or gaps, in their insurance coverage. As stated earlier, an insurance policy covers the insured only up to its liability limits; beyond these limits, a liability insurance policy does not protect the insured.

The majority of policies covering liability for bodily injury have two limits, a limit of liability for one person and another limit (usually higher) for any single occurrence, where more than one person is involved.

For example, assume an insured has a Personal Auto Policy that covers him up to a \$300,000 liability limit for bodily injury for each accident or occurrence. If the insured is involved in an accident and is held liable for \$200,000 in bodily injury damages, the auto policy will pay for those damages.

However, if the insured is held liable for damages in excess of \$300,000, he or she will be held personally liable for the additional damages.

The underlying personal liability insurance, in addition to paying only up to certain limits of liability, excludes certain loss exposures. For example, the following are not covered by the liability portion of the homeowners policy:

- Damage from the intentional acts of the insured,
- Damage caused by the rendering or failure to render professional services,
- Damage from acts of war;
- Damage from communicable diseases; and
- Damage arising out of business activities.

In addition, not all individuals on the insured's property or in the insured's auto are afforded coverage by the insured's primary liability insurance.

Residence employees, defined as employees of the insured whose duties are related to the maintenance or use of the residence premises, including household or domestic services, may not be covered under the liability section of the homeowners policy if the insured is required to have workers' compensation coverage in force for such employees.



The basic Personal Auto Policy excludes liability coverage for:

- Damage caused by intentional acts of an insured,
- Damage to property owned by, rented to, used by or in the care of an insured,
- Bodily injuries to employees covered under workers' compensation,
- Damages resulting from the ownership or operation of a vehicle while it is being used as a public or livery conveyance; and
- Damages incurred while a party is employed or engaged in the business of selling, repairing, servicing, storing or parking vehicles.

Finally, underlying policies generally do not provide liability coverage for unusual loss exposures or for losses that occur outside the United States. For example, the Personal Auto Policy limits coverage to accidents and losses that occur within the policy territory, meaning the United States of America, its territories or possessions; Puerto Rico; Canada; or while the auto is being transported between their ports.

---

## PERSONAL UMBRELLA POLICIES

The Personal Umbrella Liability Policy was created to expand the insured's liability coverage by filling gaps in the basic liability coverage provided by underlying policies and to reduce the insured's worry, trouble and burden of facing personal litigation on his own.

Personal umbrella liability coverage usually is sold in units of \$1 million or more and may be added to a basic homeowners or auto policy that is already written by the insurance company. Many companies also write stand alone, or separate, personal umbrella policies without writing the underlying coverage.

To qualify for stand-alone coverage, however, the applicant is usually required to show proof of certain underlying insurance coverage with other insurance companies. Umbrella policies provide insurance for accidents and other situations not ordinarily covered under primary insurance, subject to a deductible of between \$250 and \$1,000.

There is no standard personal umbrella liability policy. The policy's forms, format and coverage vary by insurer. This does not necessarily mean that because one company's policy looks more extensive that it is superior to another policy.

Rather, each contract should be reviewed to determine which offers the best coverage for a particular policyholder. Regardless of which company is providing the policy, all personal umbrella policies are designed to give insureds and their families' two types of extra liability protection:

They add to the liability of any homeowners, automobile or other liability policies currently in force. Most homeowners policies provide a basic personal liability coverage of \$100,000; auto policies typically contain a combined single limit of \$300,000 per occurrence.

- An umbrella policy supplements these basic personal liability coverage. If, for example, the insured has a standard auto policy with liability limits of \$300,000 and a personal umbrella policy with limits of \$1 million, the insured is protected up to \$1,300,000, if a covered auto accident occurs and the insured is found legally responsible.

They are designed to cover liability exposures that other policies do not cover. The personal umbrella policy is designed to cover some of the more unusual exposures, such as personal injury claims, that an insured might face but that are typically not covered under most standard liability policies.

There is Difference in Conditions (DIC) insurance, a property coverage that expands insurance written on a named perils basis to an open perils basis and protects the insured against risks of direct physical loss to the insured property, subject to certain exclusions and deductibles.

An umbrella contract provides (subject to a deductible) liability coverage where no other liability insurance exists, and in addition provides coverage for liability when the limit of the primary or underlying insurance has been exhausted.

### ***Special Characteristics of Umbrella Policies***

The insurance company that issues the umbrella policy provides additional liability coverage over the primary policies, up to the limits listed on the Declarations page of the umbrella policy, even if the same insurer does not provide the underlying insurance. The personal umbrella policy covers any number of accidents or occurrences that occur during the policy term, regardless of how many claims are presented.

However, the policy restricts payment for any one accident to the limit listed in the policy (usually up to \$1 million per occurrence). In other words, even though the insurer may pay for ten claims totaling \$10 million during a one-year period, it will not pay more than \$1 million for any one occurrence.

To limit the insurer's liability, however, many umbrella policies are beginning to offer aggregate limits, meaning a maximum dollar amount that may be paid during the policy period or during the insured's lifetime, as specified in the policy. A policy with a \$10 million aggregate limit, for example, may pay several claims for \$1 million each, but it will only pay out a maximum of \$10 million during a given policy period.

It is important to remember that the personal umbrella is a third-party liability policy that covers only another person's claim against the insured. It does not cover damage to the insured's own property, motor vehicles, home or other valuables.

#### FOCUS POINTS

- Individuals can be held legally liable to pay damages for bodily injury or property damage caused by their negligence.
- The need for liability can arise from an individual's personal, recreational or business activities.
- A distinction must be made between coverage and liability.
- Coverage is the contractual obligation imposed on the insurance company to indemnify the insured for sums of legal responsibility or damage.
- Liability is the legal responsibility of the policyholder to other persons arising out of an occurrence.
- It is possible to have coverage under a policy but no liability on the part of the insured.
- In a civil case it is possible not to have liability but be found responsible for damages.
- When a liability loss occurs, basic policies can have gaps in coverage.
- Most liability policies covering bodily injury have a limit for one person and a maximum limit for the occurrence.
- Underlying personal liability insurance excludes certain loss exposures.
- Common exclusions include damages from intentional acts of the insured, war, and communicable diseases.
- Other exclusions include damage caused by failure to render professional services or damage from business activities.
- Certain employee's of the insured are not covered under a basic liability policy.
- Underlying liability policies general do not provide coverage for unusual loss exposure outside the United States.
- Personal Umbrella Policies expand the insured's liability coverage by filling gaps in the basic coverage.
- There is no standard umbrella liability policy.
- Underlying insurance does not have to be issued by the same company issuing the umbrella coverage.
- Many umbrella policies have aggregate limits.

## CHAPTER 5: BASIC POLICY COMPONENTS

---

### PERSONAL UMBRELLA LIABILITY POLICIES

The insurance industry has developed a number of liability contracts over the years to meet the basic liability exposures of individuals and businesses. More than thirty years ago, in the 1960's, personal catastrophe liability contract (or as it is more commonly called a personal umbrella liability policy) was developed.

The contract was originally aimed at insurance buyers with the idea of providing broader insurance protection for individuals, especially professionals and wealthy members of society, who were excellent targets for liability lawsuits that could result in significant claims. Today, however, it is not unusual for liability claims to exceed the basic limits of liability afforded by an average insured's homeowners or auto policy.

These claims, which may result from personal activities or professional or business pursuits, are usually covered by a personal umbrella liability policy.

There is no standard personal umbrella liability policy form or format. Each insurer develops its own policy based on its own preferences and/or the needs of its clients. Because coverage varies by insurer, it is important for the insurance producer and his client to examine each personal umbrella policy to make sure that it is not merely an ordinary excess liability contract.

An excess policy provides only additional layers of coverage to the coverage already furnished by the underlying policy. The terms and conditions of an excess policy should be precisely the same as those of the underlying policy.

A true umbrella policy, on the other hand, provides not only excess liability but also responds to claims that may be excluded in the underlying policy but are not excluded under its own form.

Personal umbrella liability insurance is intended for catastrophe-type claims; an umbrella insurer is simply not interested in covering small claims. To support this intent, personal umbrella policies that cover loss exposures that are not covered by the underlying policies are subject to deductibles commonly referred to as a retention or self-insured retention.

Most insurers offer minimum deductibles of \$250 but offer higher ones for additional reductions in premium. In some cases, an insurance underwriter will require a substantial deductible when a particular risk is not otherwise insurable because of some unusual exposure to loss.

In general, the purpose of a personal umbrella policy is not only to provide million dollar-plus excess limits but also to broaden basic liability protection in several ways. In most cases, the personal umbrella liability policy is intended to:

- Apply worldwide coverage (where permitted by law), without territorial restriction, as is the case with most primary insurance coverage;
- Provide liability coverage for the insured who uses certain non-owned automobiles, watercraft and aircraft when this coverage is excluded under Section II of the homeowners policy;
- Include coverage for liability assumed by the insured under certain oral or written;
- Cover a broad range of personal injury hazards such as libel, slander, false arrest, humiliation, defamation of character, false imprisonment, wrongful eviction, wrongful provide payment of defense costs when primary insurance does not apply.

To adequately protect the insured, a personal umbrella liability policy should serve three purposes:

- ✓ It should add an additional amount of liability coverage above the limits provided by the insured's homeowners, personal auto or other underlying policies;
- ✓ It should provide insurance coverage for some exposures that are not covered (or only minimally covered) by the insured's underlying policies; and
- ✓ It should provide protection for the insured against certain catastrophic liability losses that might otherwise cripple the insured financially.

---

## THE POLICY STRUCTURE

Depending on the preferences of the insurance company, the actual format of the personal umbrella liability policy will vary among companies. In addition, the amounts and types of coverage may also vary.

Regardless of how it looks or exactly what it covers, however, a personal umbrella policy will usually contain six basic components or policy provisions that outline the details of the contract between the insurer and the insured.

**Declarations** - This part identifies the parties to the contract and defines who and what the policy insures and for what period of time. The premium and amount of insurance are also stated in the Declarations.

**Definitions** - The contract's commonly used words and phrases are defined in this section to reduce any misunderstandings between the parties about what the insurer intends to cover.

**Insuring Agreements** - An umbrella policy contains a number of promises and specific obligations assumed by the insurance company, including its duty to pay certain losses on behalf of the insured. In addition to an introductory insuring clause, there may be several additional statements within the body of the policy that must be referenced when a loss occurs to determine both the insured's and the insurer's responsibilities.

**Conditions** - This policy provision describes the policy requirements with which the insured must comply before the insurer is obligated to pay.

**Exclusions** - This provision specifically lists causes of loss for which the insurer does not intend to provide coverage.

**Miscellaneous Provisions** - Some policy provisions, such as the insured's duties when a loss occurs, do not neatly fit into the Declarations, Definitions, Insuring Agreement, Conditions or Exclusions headings. These provisions may be grouped together as Miscellaneous Provisions.

### ***Declarations Page***

The preliminary section of each umbrella liability policy contains a Declarations page (also called a dec page or the dec) that contains pertinent information about the insurance risk, on the basis of which the policy was issued. The insurer, which draws up the insurance contract, is expected to represent clearly the intent and terms of the policy.

Therefore, the purpose of the Declarations page is to provide information about who is covered (the named insured), what is covered (the property and perils listed in the policy), when it is covered (the effective dates of coverage), where it is covered (the described location) and why it is covered (a premium has been paid) so that there is no ambiguity.

The entire policy, including any endorsements or changes to the policy, is inserted into a policy jacket that serves the same function as the covers of a book. The policy jacket keeps the Declarations page and all the policy forms in one place, thereby allowing the insured to easily find, read and review his insurance policy.

### ***Insuring Agreements***

Every umbrella liability policy contains an insuring clause that is a general statement of the promises the insurance company makes to the insured. In addition to this general clause, the policy often contains a number of other guarantees referred to as Insuring Agreements. These Agreements state what the company promises to do, such as agreeing to defend the insured in a liability lawsuit.

### ***Definitions***

In response to complaints from insureds and the courts that the terms used in insurance policies were not clearly defined, the insurance industry developed a section called Definitions that is now contained in every insurance policy, including a personal umbrella policy.

Personal umbrella liability policy definitions are not standardized. An insurer develops its own definitions and policy wording, which may later be modified by the underwriter to meet the requirements of the applicant or to adapt to unique situations presented by different underlying forms of coverage.

For example, an insurance company's definition of an insured may include the person named in the Declarations page (the "named insured"), the named insured's spouse, any relatives and persons under a specified age and in the care of any of the persons previously named - if they live in the insured residence. However, another company's definition might specifically remove coverage for any person, other than the named insured, using automobiles or watercraft while engaged in an automobile or boat-related business.

### ***Conditions***

Like other insurance contracts, the umbrella policy is a conditional contract. The insured must pay the premium indicated in the Declarations and abide with certain requirements specified in the policy.

The personal umbrella policy's Conditions component describes the rights and duties of both parties to the insurance contract - the insurer and insured. Conditions are provisions inserted in the contract that qualify or place limitations on the insurer's promise to pay for losses. In addition to being contained in a separate section, a policy's conditions may also be found anywhere in the contract where the insurer intends to limit coverage.

### ***Exclusions***

A personal umbrella policy does not cover every risk that the insured faces. For example, many insurers will not provide coverage for perils that they consider to be uninsurable, such as war or some other potentially catastrophic event. They also intend to deny coverage under the umbrella if coverage could be better provided by another type of insurance policy or if there are extraordinarily hazardous conditions present.

Finally, insurers exclude coverage for losses that are difficult to measure or for perils that are not needed by the typical insured. Therefore, the personal umbrella policy also contains an Exclusions component that specifically lists causes of loss for which there will be no coverage.

The policy may place limitations on coverage or exclude certain perils or types of losses. Typically, personal umbrella policies exclude the following types of losses:

- Obligations under workers' compensation, unemployment compensation, disability benefits or similar laws;
- Business pursuits, professional services and liability resulting from owned or rented aircraft and watercraft excluded under the homeowners policy;
- Property damage to any property owned by the insured or in the care, custody or control of the insured;
- Any act committed by or at the direction of the insured with the intent to cause personal injury or property damage; and
- Personal injury or property damage for which the insured is covered under a nuclear energy liability policy.

Although these exclusions are fairly standard, additional exclusions may be listed in the policy. In some cases, the insurer allows the insured to "buy back" certain coverage, such as workers' compensation, for an additional premium.

The agent should be familiar with each insurer's exclusions and be careful to point them out to clients so that there will be fewer surprises if a loss occurs that is not covered under the umbrella liability policy.

### ***Miscellaneous Provisions***

Some umbrella policies contain provisions that cannot be strictly classified within one of the previous five policy components. These Miscellaneous Provisions might include a discussion of the insurer's production and underwriting rules, its required underlying limits or any

other special company guidelines. In addition, any endorsements that add to, delete or modify the provisions in the original contract may be included in this section.

An endorsement is an attachment to an insurance policy that is used to clarify, extend or restrict coverage with regard to perils, coverage periods or premiums. It can be a standard endorsement that is used to fit a general situation or it may be worded to fit a particular situation.

These special endorsements are called manuscript forms. When an endorsement is attached to a policy, the endorsement's terms normally take precedence over any conflicting wording in the policy. However, if state law requires any provisions in the policy, an endorsement cannot be used to subvert the intention of the required legislation.

For example, the law may hold a person liable for damages if he or she is found guilty of negligently operating a motor vehicle. The personal umbrella and underlying auto policies cannot be endorsed to delete liability for negligence.

If endorsements are in conflict with a state regulation or law, the laws take precedent and the policy is read and interpreted as if the conflicting endorsements had not been added. In other words, the original intent and coverage are preserved.

---

## REQUIREMENTS OF A LEGAL CONTRACT

A **contract** is an agreement entered into by two or more parties under the terms of which one or more of the parties, for a consideration, undertakes to do or to refrain from doing some specified act or acts.

In order to be binding on the parties involved, a contract must meet five basic requirements:

- Offer and acceptance,
- Consideration,
- Competent parties,
- Legal purpose;
- Legal form (in some cases).

### *Offer and Acceptance*

A contract is in essence an enforceable promise. In order for a valid contract to exist, there must be a valid offer and an unqualified acceptance of that offer, so that the seller understands the buyer's offer and the buyer understands to what the seller has agreed. In other words, a contract begins with a meeting of the minds.

The general rule is that it is the applicant for insurance who makes the offer, and it is the insurance company that accepts or rejects the offer.

For example, the potential insured requests insurance and fills out an application for personal umbrella insurance; the application constitutes the *offer*. The agent then *accepts* the offer on behalf of his company.

Assuming that the other requirements for a valid contract are met, the property-casualty agent can usually bind coverage and make it effective immediately. However, the insurer retains the right to investigate, underwrite and cancel the coverage (as described in the policy and in accordance with state law) if the risk does not meet the company's underwriting guidelines.

For example, the applicant may not have disclosed several large liability losses that would have made him ineligible for umbrella coverage with some insurance companies. In this case, the insurance company may decline to offer coverage. In most cases, the agent cannot bind personal umbrella liability insurance.

### *Consideration*

The second requirement of a valid contract is *consideration*, which is the value that each party gives to the other. In the case of an umbrella policy, the insured's consideration is the payment of the first premium (or the promise to pay) and his agreement to abide by the conditions specified in the policy. The insurance company's consideration is the promise to do certain things that are specified in the policy.

This includes indemnifying the insured for covered losses and defending the insured in a liability lawsuit.

It should be noted that the values of the considerations exchanged are not always equal. When the insured purchases a policy, he or she usually pays a relatively small premium in exchange for a comparably large amount of insurance protection. For example, the annual premium for a \$1 million umbrella policy might be less than \$200, a decidedly unequal exchange of values if a large loss occurs.

In fact, for the benefits the insured receives, a personal umbrella policy may be the best buy in insurance. This relatively inexpensive policy raises the insured's liability coverage to a million dollars or more, and protects him from personal responsibility for damages.

### ***Competent Parties***

In order to be legally enforceable, a contract must be between at least two *bona fide* parties. A person cannot make a legally enforceable promise to himself. Thus, John Doe cannot agree to sell a piece of property to himself; however, he could agree to deed the property to himself and his wife as tenants in common.

The parties involved must be legally competent in order to enter into a valid contract. Generally speaking, ***competent parties*** are adults (usually age 18 or 21, depending on the state) who are able to understand the terms and conditions of the contract into which they are entering. In some states, however, minors as young as 14 may enter into some contracts.

For example, minors have limited ability to contract, which means that the contract of a minor is valid only if the minor does not disavow a contract entered into during his minority or shortly after reaching majority (usually age 18 or 21).

A minor possesses the limited capacity to enter into a valid contract to purchase property from an adult. Such a contract would be enforceable by the minor against the adult, but would be voidable by the minor.

A *voidable contract* is an agreement that for a reason satisfactory to the courts may be set aside by one of the parties to the contract. Contracts made by minors to obtain such necessities as food, clothing or shelter, however, are not voidable by the minor and will be enforced against him.

Some entities are excluded parties to legally binding contracts. When a person has been adjudicated insane or is an officer of a corporation who is not authorized to execute a contract on behalf of the corporation, he or she has no capacity to contract. Lack of a capacity would also cover acts of a corporation beyond its powers as defined in the articles of incorporation.

Also considered incompetent is any person who is impaired by reason physical or mental disability, drugs, alcohol, age or any other cause to the extent that he or she lacks sufficient understanding or capacity to make or communicate responsible decisions concerning himself.

Therefore, insane and, in certain, intoxicated people are incapable of entering into valid contracts. An illiterate person, however, is not incompetent as long as he understands the nature of his acts.

### ***Legal Purpose***

In order to be enforceable, contracts must be made for some *legal purpose*. If the contract does not have a legitimate purpose, it would be contrary to public policy to enforce such a contract. For example, Robert may contract with another person to paint his house for a fee. Such a contract is considered legal and binding.

However, Robert cannot legally contract with another person to kill his wife. Because murder-for-hire is not legal, it is not considered a valid contract and would not be enforceable in a court of law.

### ***Legal Form***

Unless otherwise required by laws, oral contracts can be just as valid as written contracts. Generally, however, an insurance contract must follow a specific *legal form* and must be in writing to be enforceable.

All essential terms of the contract must be complete and certain so that the entire agreement is set forth in writing and nothing material to the contract is left to be agreed upon in the future. Once the policy is issued, changes may be made by endorsement, but only if the insurer agrees to the requested changes.

#### FOCUS POINT

- There is no standard personal umbrella policy form or format.
- Umbrella policies and excess liability contracts are not the same thing.
- Excess policies only provide additional layers of coverage to coverage already furnished.
- An umbrella policy covers excess liability but also covers claims that may be excluded by the underlying policy.
- Personal umbrella liability insurance is intended for catastrophe-type claims.
- Umbrella policies that cover loss exposure not covered by the underlying policy are subject to deductibles.
- Umbrella deductibles are referred to as a retention or self-insured retention.
- Umbrella policies can provide worldwide coverage, and coverage for a broad range of personal injury hazards.
- Umbrella coverage provides for defense costs when primary insurance does not apply.
- Umbrella coverage covers liability assumed by an insured under certain oral or written agreements.

- The goal of an umbrella policy is to provide liability coverage above the limits of underlying policies, provide coverage for exposures above the underlying policy and provide protection for catastrophic situations.
- Most umbrella policies have six basic components.
- The six basic components of an umbrella policy are declarations, definitions, insuring agreements, conditions, exclusions, and miscellaneous provisions.
- The Declaration page contains pertinent information about the insurance risk, or the basis of which the policy was issued.
- The insuring agreement contains a statement of the promises the insurance company makes to the insured.
- Definitions are contained in each policy specifically outlining what that word means in that policy.
- Condition section describes the rights and duties of both parties to the insurance contract.
- Exclusions are conditions of loss for which there is no coverage.
- Miscellaneous provisions outlines and defines conditions not outlined under the other specific categories.
- A contract is an agreement by two or more parties agreeing to do or not do certain things.
- A binding contract must meet five basic requirements.
- The five basic requirements of a contract are offer and acceptance, consideration, competent parties, legal purpose, and legal form.
- Offer is made when an applicant applies for insurance and acceptance occurs when the insurance company accepts or rejects the application( the offer)
- In most cases an agent cannot bind personal umbrella liability.
- Consideration is the value that one party gives to the other.
- In the case of an umbrella policy, the insured's consideration is the payment or promise to pay of the first premium and the promise to abide by the conditions specified in the policy.
- The insurance company's consideration is the promise to do certain things that are specified in the policy.
- Values of considerations exchanged are not always equal.
- Competent parties are usually adults, of ages at least 18 to 21, depending on the state.
- In some states minors as young as 14 may enter into an insurance contract.
- Contract must have legal purpose to be enforceable.
- Oral contracts can be just as valid as written contracts.
- Insurance contracts must follow a specific legal form and must be in writing to be enforceable.

## **CHAPTER 6: COMMON CONDITIONS**

---

### **REVIEWING THE POLICY CONDITIONS**

Insurance policies are conditional contracts that create a continuing relationship between the insured and the insurance company. In the policy's Insuring Agreement, the insurance company promises to pay on behalf of the insured those sums for which the insured is found legally responsible, to provide a defense for the insured or to furnish other services as stated in the policy.

However, the insurer's promises are enforceable only if an insured peril occurs and if the insured has complied with certain conditions contained in the policy. Insureds understand that they must pay premiums in order to keep their insurance policies in force, but that is not the only thing they have to do. Additional duties are spelled out in the Conditions section of the policy.

As an insurance professional, review insurance policies before they are forwarded to clients to assure that the policies have been issued as requested. Discuss the policy with the client to assure that he understands what is covered and excluded. Be certain the client is aware of his rights and obligations under the contract so he will have fewer problems should a loss occur.

All property-casualty insurance contracts are written subject to certain conditions or prerequisites. The duties of the insured are primarily listed in the Conditions section of the policy; however, other provisions that qualify the otherwise enforceable promise of the insurer may also be found elsewhere in policy forms or endorsements.

An insured should fully understand his obligations under the policy because he cannot expect the insurance company to fulfill its part of the contract unless the insured fulfills all of the required policy conditions.

Failure to do so may release the insurer from its obligations. Most of the policy's conditions have to do with matters such as loss settlements, actions required at the time of a loss, cancellation of coverage and suits against the insurer.

Under most umbrella contracts, insureds are obligated to:

- Report losses in a timely manner;
- Provide any required documentation of losses to the insurer;
- Cooperate with the insurer in investigating, negotiating and settling claims;
- Avoid any action that would risk the insurer's rights to recover from a responsible third party.

### ***Common Personal Umbrella Conditions***

Personal umbrella liability policies contain a number of conditions that describe the circumstances under which the contract is to operate. Insureds should understand how these conditions modify, suspend or rescind the original obligations. In the Conditions section of most policies, the insurer explains that the insured must meet a number of obligations before insurance coverage will apply. For instance, the policy might state:

*There are certain responsibilities, which you must fulfill (in addition to paying the premium) as a condition for us to provide coverage.*

Policy conditions may be classified in one of two ways: (1) a condition precedent or (2) a condition subsequent.

A condition precedent is a requirement or qualification that must take place before the contract exists. For example, in a contract of insurance, the insured agrees to pay the premium and the insurer agrees to provide certain insurance coverage in return.

The principal duty of the insurer is to provide this coverage, but this obligation is conditioned on the insured's payment of the premium. The failure of the insured to pay the premium (condition precedent) relieves the insurance company of its principal obligation and, in fact, nullifies or voids the contract.

A condition subsequent is a requirement that must be met after the contract is in force. For example, the insured must report all accidents and potential claims to the insurer as soon as possible. A typical clause might read:

In case of a claim or "occurrence" that may be covered by this policy or if a "covered person" is sued in connection with an "injury" or "damage" which may be covered under this policy, the "covered person" must do the following:

Promptly notify us or our agent in writing;

Promptly send us copies of any notices, legal documents and any other documents that will help us with your defense;

Cooperate with us in the investigation, settlement or defense of any claim.

Assume the insured is involved in an auto accident. The insured feels he was not at fault, so the insurance company is not notified of the accident until a year later when the other driver files a lawsuit.

Because the insured breached the contract by not notifying the insurance company "promptly," the insurer may be relieved of its obligation to defend and indemnify the insured for that particular loss. The insured's failure to comply with this policy condition does not void the entire contract.

The insurer will still respond to other losses during the policy term with the same obligation to defend and indemnify the insured provided the insured complies with the policy's terms and conditions.

The things that an insured or other covered person must do as a condition before the insurance company will provide coverage will vary by company. Generally speaking, umbrella insurers will include conditions relating to claims notification, assignment of the policy, cancellation of coverage and legal action against the insurer.

### ***Understanding Insuring Agreements***

An insurance contract is an agreement entered into by two parties, the insurance company and the insured. The contract usually begins with an insuring clause (or clauses) called *Insuring Agreements* that outline the insurance coverage that the company promises to provide in return for the insured's promise to pay a premium and compliance with the terms of the contract. Technically, complying with these conditions is also a part of the consideration.



If a covered loss occurs but the conditions are not met by the insured, the insurer has no obligation to pay. A rather broad Insuring Agreement might read:

*"We will provide the insurance described in this policy if you pay the premium and comply with all the terms of the policy."*

With this statement, the insurance company (one competent party) enters into a legally binding contract with the insured (a second competent party). Based on the insured's application for insurance (offer) and payment of a specified premium (consideration), the umbrella insurer agrees to provide coverage (acceptance) and issues a personal umbrella liability policy (legal form).

In return for the insured's premium and promise to abide with the terms of the policy, the insurer agrees to assume many of the insured's liability loss exposures. The exact terms of the agreement are specified in the various policy provisions.

### **Coverage Restrictions**

At first glance, Insuring Agreements like the one above might appear to cover every loss exposure. However, because it is unlikely that a company intends to provide unlimited coverage, the insurance producer should look for words or phrases in a policy's Insuring Agreements that might restrict or limit coverage.

In the first example, the words insurance described in this policy are included to warn the reader to look for additional definitions, conditions, exclusions and miscellaneous provisions throughout the policy that will clarify exactly what the insurer intends to cover under the policy. The policy is not intended to cover every hazard an insured faces. Coverage applies *only* as described throughout the policy.

Insurance companies may include words or phrases in their Insuring Agreements that have a special meaning as used in its personal umbrella policy. This interpretation may be quite different from that normally used by the average person. Many insurers use boldface type, italics or quotation marks throughout the policy to identify words or phrases that may be used in a special way by the insurer.

An insurance producer or insured that is uncertain about what the insurer intends to cover when a loss occurs will usually find that the intended meaning of a term is explained in the Definitions section of the policy. The definitions are included to reduce confusion about what the insurer expects to cover. For example, the following Insuring Agreements contain a number of accented words.

The company agrees to indemnify the "insured" for "ultimate net loss" in excess of the "retained limit" which the "insured" shall become legally obligated to pay as damages because of "personal liability."

In this case, the insurer wishes to alert the insured that certain words, including *insured*, *ultimate net loss*, *retained limit* and *personal liability*, are used in a way that may be unique to this particular company. The insurance producer and the insured should use the policy's Definitions section to determine whether these terms are used in a way that is familiar to them.

### **Insured**

An *Insured (or covered person)* is defined under most personal umbrella policies as the person named in the Declarations, his spouse and any relatives living in the named insured's household. As mentioned earlier, some companies will limit coverage to relatives under a specified age or require that the named insured have custody of child or stepchild in order for coverage to apply. In many cases, any person insured under the named insured's basic or underlying policies is also covered under the personal umbrella.

---

## **ULTIMATE NET LOSS AND RETAINED LIMIT**

The intent of an ultimate net loss provision is to limit the insurer's liability to the amount specified in the Declarations less any required retained limits, either specified underlying limits or a retained limit or self-insured retention (a form of deductible). The policy wording will usually explain exactly how and when the insurer intends to make payments under the policy.

A **Retained limit** provision requires the insured to pay some portion of a covered loss before the umbrella policy pays. A retained limit is the larger of:

- The total of the applicable limit(s) of all required underlying insurance required by the insurer and described in the Declarations or elsewhere in the policy and any other insurance available to a covered person;
- Or any deductible required by the insurer or by the state in which the insurer does business.

The insured bears the risk to the extent of the uninsured amount. The retained limit or retention applies on a per loss basis to any loss covered under the umbrella policy but excluded in primary underlying policies. The retained limit does **not** apply when the umbrella is simply supplementing a primary policy that has exhausted its limits in the payment of a covered claim.

In other words, before the umbrella insurer makes any payment, the primary coverage must pay first or the insured must meet a specified deductible, such as \$250 per occurrence. There is a common misunderstanding that there is a gap or space between the primary and the umbrella coverage. No such corridor exists.

In those cases where the insured has purchased the required underlying primary coverage, the protection applies right up to the top collar of the umbrella. In other words, if the insured has the required primary coverage, only that coverage and the umbrella coverage come into play. The insured is not out of pocket for any deductible.

## ***Personal Liability***

In most umbrella policies, the term *personal liability* means:

- Bodily injury, sickness, disease, disability, shock, mental anguish and mental injury;
- False arrest, false imprisonment, wrongful entry or eviction, wrongful detention, malicious prosecution or humiliation;
- Assault and battery, including death resulting there from.

Many policies also include injury to or destruction of tangible property, including its loss of use.

Example:

To illustrate how an umbrella policy would indemnify an insured for a loss, assume an insured's umbrella policy specifies that its retained limits are the larger of either the minimum underlying comprehensive personal liability limits of \$300,000 or \$250. The insured's homeowners policy has a \$300,000 limit of liability.

The insured is found legally responsible for covered damages of \$500,000 when someone is injured. In this case, the primary coverage (the liability section of the homeowners policy) pays the first \$300,000 (the retained limit) and the umbrella policy pays the remaining \$200,000. There is no corridor or gap between the primary and excess coverage, and the insured pays no deductible himself.

Now, assume that the insured is found legally responsible for slander in the amount of \$500,000. Coverage for personal injury damages is not provided under the homeowners policy.

However, coverage is provided under the personal umbrella, up to its policy limits of \$1 million. In this case, there is no underlying coverage so the insured must pay the first \$250 (retained limit) before the umbrella insurer is obligated to pay the remaining balance of \$499,750.

Now, assume that the insured in these examples allows the required homeowners policy to lapse and is subsequently found legally responsible for covered damages of \$500,000 when someone is injured on his property. In this case, there is no primary liability coverage available; however, the personal umbrella insurer is NOT relieved of its obligation to pay even though the insured has failed to maintain the basic liability limits required as a condition of obtaining and maintaining personal umbrella liability coverage.

Before the insurer pays, however, the insured, in essence, must take the place of the primary insurer and pay the amount that the primary insurer would have paid if the homeowners coverage had been in force. The umbrella insurer then responds in the same way it would have had the primary liability insurance been in force to act as the retained limit.

In this case, the insured pays the first \$300,000 (the retained limit before the personal umbrella insurer pays the remaining \$200,000. The insured does NOT pay an additional \$250 deductible.

---

## **EXCESS VS PERSONAL UMBRELLA LIABILITY INSURANCE**

Many insurance producers use the term *excess personal liability insurance* and *umbrella insurance* interchangeably. These two insurance coverages are actually quite different and should not be confused. Unlike excess liability that provides additional coverage **only** if the underlying policy provides coverage for a loss exposure, a typical personal umbrella policy will respond in two ways:

If the listed underlying insurance coverage, such as the homeowners policy or personal auto policy, are exhausted in the payment of a loss, the umbrella picks up the protection and continues payment on behalf of the insured until the personal umbrella's limit of liability is also exhausted.

If a loss occurs that is not insured under the underlying policies, because of a policy exclusion or for any other reason, the personal umbrella policy will often cover a loss subject to a deductible, retained limit or self-insured retention payable by the insured. However, the umbrella policy does not cover every loss, and it should be analyzed to determine any coverage exclusions.

### ***Required Underlying Limits***

The insurer will include policy language that clearly states the types and minimum limits of liability that the insured must carry. In some policies, this provision is called maintenance of insurance or required underlying limits. A typical provision might read:

The named insured agrees that as of the inception and for the duration of this policy (1) the following underlying insurance shall be maintained in force for at least the minimum primary limits stated hereafter, and (2) that such underlying insurance insures all residences occupied by the insured and all farms, watercraft and land motor vehicles owned, rented, hired or controlled by the named insured.

An umbrella insurer does not intend to provide first-dollar coverage; therefore, the insurer requires that certain primary insurance is in place to provide the first layer of liability coverage if a loss occurs.

Example:

To illustrate how a claim involving an umbrella policy should be settled, assume the umbrella insurer requires underlying automobile liability insurance with split limits of 250/500/50 (or a combined single limit of \$500,000) and homeowners liability coverage in the amount of \$300,000 before it will insure a personal umbrella policy for \$2 million.

The insured purchases the required policies in the required amounts and an umbrella policy is issued. The insured is involved in an auto accident and found legally liable for the other driver's bodily injuries. Damages of \$1.3 million are awarded. The insured's auto policy pays up to \$500,000 for the covered accident and the umbrella policy pays the remaining \$800,000.

To guarantee that the applicant is aware of its underlying insurance requirements, insurers include questions about underlying limits on their umbrella applications. In addition, when the umbrella policy is issued, the Declarations page typically includes information about the insured's primary insurance coverage.

The types of loss exposures, names(s) of the insurance carrier(s), policy numbers, effective dates of coverage and limits of liability are shown. Finally, the policy will include some explanation of how a loss will be handled when the primary insurance required by the umbrella policy is in place.

### ***Failure to Provide Underlying Limits***

Although the insured is expected to supply certain underlying limits, these basic policies may be unavailable at the time of a loss for a number of reasons. For example, the insured may have allowed the primary policy to lapse or it may have been canceled for nonpayment of premium. The limits of coverage may be less than required by the umbrella insurer or may have been reduced by payments of losses. The primary insurance company may have become insolvent or it may refuse to pay a claim because a covered person has not complied with the terms of the primary policy.

Umbrella insurers intend to pay only for damages that exceed a retained limit. Therefore, insurers, safeguard themselves by having certain coverage exclusions, which will apply if the underlying insurance is missing. For example, a policy might state:

If your "primary insurance" has terminated, is un-collectible, or reduced, this will not void coverage. In these cases, we will pay the same manner as though your "primary insurance" were in force, collectable and with required limits, and you had fully complied with all conditions or agreements.

This provision explains the insurer's intention for provide defense, investigation, legal fees, court costs or any similar fees or costs. However, the insured becomes personally responsible for the amounts of coverage that would have been in effect if the policies had remained in force. For example, if the underlying insurance would have provided the first \$300,000 of liability coverage, the insured must pay that amount before the umbrella insurer steps in.

The insurer has no legal obligation until the retained limit has been met. It should be noted, however, that the umbrella insurer retains the right to enter the matter sooner and provide a defense. This could occur when the insurer sees the opportunity to quickly settle a lawsuit that could escalate if left uninvestigated or undefended.

### ***Summary***

The Insuring Agreements contain the promises the insurer makes to the insured. Some umbrella policies have relatively simple Insuring Agreements. While others include a number of definitions, exclusions and conditions within their Insuring Agreements. Regardless of the policy wording, however, the Insuring Agreements provide a general description of the circumstances under which the policy becomes applicable.

In addition to Insuring Agreements, umbrella policies contain a separate section called conditions, which enumerates the duties of the parties to the contract, and in some cases, defines the terms being used. Many conditions found in an umbrella policy, such as notice of occurrence, assignment and the cooperation of the insured, are common to most property-casualty policies. Other conditions, such as maintenance of underlying insurance and appeals, are peculiar to umbrella policies.

### **Focus Points**

- Insurance policies are conditional contracts that create a continuing relationship between the insured and the insurance company.
- All property-casualty insurance contracts are written subject to certain conditions or prerequisites.
- The duties of the insured are primarily listed in the Conditions section of the policy.
- Under most umbrella contracts insureds are obligated to report losses in a timely manner, provide required documentation of loss, cooperate with the insurer, avoid risk that would endanger recovery from a third party.
- In the conditions section of most policies, the insurer explains that the insured must meet certain obligations before insurance coverage will apply.
- Policy conditions are either a condition of precedent or a condition of subsequent.
- A condition of precedent must take place before the contract exists.
- A condition of subsequent is a requirement that must be met after the contract is in force.
- The intent of an ultimate net loss provision is to limit the insurer's liability to the amount specified.

- A Retained limit provision requires the insured to pay some portion of a covered loss before the umbrella policy pays.
- To guarantee that the applicant is aware of its underlying insurance requirements, insurers include questions about underlying limits on their umbrella applications.
- Insurers safeguard themselves by having certain coverage exclusions, which will apply if the underlying insurance is missing.

## CHAPTER 7: RESTRICTIONS AND EXCLUSIONS

---

### COMMON EXCLUSIONS

The personal umbrella policy provides broader coverage than any underlying liability policy, but it is not intended to cover every risk that a person might face. Like other property and liability policies, the personal umbrella includes a number of provisions to clarify that certain perils are not to be covered. The wording of various provisions determines what is specifically excluded under the policy.

Basically, policy exclusions are intended to prevent the insured from profiting from non-fortuitous losses, duplicate insurance coverage or unusual risks. To this end, a basic personal umbrella policy includes a number of exclusions that modify the policy's Insuring Agreements.

#### *Understanding Policy Restrictions*

Insurance policies contain a number of policy limitations or restrictions on specific perils, property, locations or losses for which the insurance company does not intend to provide coverage. The personal umbrella liability policy is no exception. Policy exclusions are usually listed and explained in a separate section of the policy called "What Is Not Covered or Exclusions".

An Exclusions section explains any exceptions to the policy's Insuring Agreements and clarifies the insurer's intentions by limiting or modifying certain aspects of coverage that the insurer plans to provide.

In theory, the policy language should clearly express an insurer's intentions as they might apply to a wide variety of loss situations. Unfortunately, the meaning of certain phrases may be debated and it is not uncommon for the courts to find that coverage applies to losses that the insurer never intended to cover when the policy was developed.

In an attempt to be certain that an umbrella policy provides or limits certain coverage, an underwriter may issue an endorsement to amend, enlarge or completely eliminate coverage in the basic contract.

It should be clear that in order to determine what coverage a personal umbrella policy provides, one must study the entire policy including any endorsements and exclusions. In addition to those exclusions clearly outlined in the Exclusions section of the policy, other coverage limitations or exclusions may appear elsewhere in the policy. Coverage restrictions may even begin with the Insuring Agreements that state:

We will pay that portion of the damages for personal injury or property damage a covered person is legally responsible for which exceeds the retained limit.

This restrictive policy wording means that before the insurance company will make any payment for a claim under the personal umbrella, certain elements must be in place:

The insurance company will pay only its share of covered losses after certain other conditions are met.

A covered person as defined in the policy (usually the named insured, a family member or a person using an auto, recreational vehicle or watercraft owned by the insured with the insured's permission) must have been involved in the event.

The covered person must have done something (or failed to do something) that resulted: (1) in personal injury, usually defined as bodily injury, sickness, disease, death, disability, false arrest, libel, slander and so on; or (2) in property damage, usually defined as physical injury to tangible property, to another person.

The covered person must be held legally responsible or liable under law, as interpreted by the courts, for the action.

The insured must meet a retained limit, usually the larger of the total applicable limits of all required underlying insurance or some set amount, such as \$250 or more, before the umbrella policy responds to the claim.

#### *Reasons for Exclusions*

An insurance company is not required to explain its rationale for incorporating various exclusions in its policy; however, exclusions are generally used to clarify what the insurer does not intend to cover. Depending on the insurance company's underwriting philosophy, provisions that eliminate coverage for specific loss exposures are included in personal umbrella policies for at least five reasons:

### Exclusions help the insurer avoid financial catastrophe

The theory of insurance is that in paying the relatively small premium, each policyholder has benefited by exchanging the uncertainty of a large future loss for the certainty of a small immediate loss (the premium paid). Pooling of losses is the essence of insurance. However, risks

must fulfill certain requirements before they can be insured. For example, the chance of loss must be calculable, which means the loss must be determinable and measurable. In addition, the loss should not be catastrophic, so insurers exclude coverage for losses, such as from war or nuclear radiation that involve an incalculable catastrophic potential.

### **Exclusions limit coverage of non-fortuitous (non-accidental) events**

The policy does not intend to provide coverage for occurrences caused by moral or moral hazards. Moral hazards are intentional acts directly attributable to the insured and caused by defects or weaknesses in human character; morale hazards include the mental attitude that may indicate a subconscious desire for a loss. The policy specifically excludes non-accidental losses that may result from these hazards.

For example, if the insured intentionally runs over a pedestrian, coverage would not be provided under either the personal auto policy or the personal umbrella policy.

Insurance coverage is provided only for losses that are accidental and unintentional for two reasons. First, if intentional losses were paid, moral hazard would be increased and premiums would rise as a result. A rise in premiums could result in fewer persons purchasing insurance, thereby making prediction of future losses difficult. Second, covering intentional bodily injury or property damage is contrary to the public good.

### **Exclusions help to standardize the risk**

If an insurance company were to assume every possible risk facing a policyholder, the insurer would soon be out of business. To prevent adverse selection, an insurance company tries to cover only those risks that meet certain company underwriting guidelines.

It would be inequitable to require all insureds to share the costs of covering the significant loss exposures of a few risks. Therefore, any loss exposures that would require special rating, underwriting or loss control, such as aircraft liability coverage or professional liability coverage, are usually excluded from the umbrella policy. In addition, coverage that is not needed by the typical purchaser of a personal umbrella policy is excluded.

This coverage includes workers' compensation and care, custody or control coverage. People who need this coverage may usually purchase them separately for an additional premium.

### **Duplication of coverage is usually prevented**

Insurance is a contract in which the insurer, in consideration of the payment of a premium by the insured, agrees to make good the losses suffered through the occurrence of a designated, unfavorable eventuality.

Because property and liability insurance policies are essentially contracts of indemnity, the insured cannot be enriched by a loss and may only receive reimbursement for the actual damage sustained. Therefore, as discussed in previous chapters, umbrella policies are designed to dovetail with the underlying insurance policies and to pick up where the underlying policy leaves off. When the insured receives reimbursement for part or all of the loss from any other source, he or she cannot receive duplicate payment from the umbrella insurer.

If two or more personal umbrella policies apply to a loss, each policy pays its share of the loss on a pro rata basis.

## **Premiums are kept at a reasonable level**

One of the most important functions of an insurance company relates to the pricing of its policies. The insurer does not know in advance what its actual costs are going to be for the year but it relies on the company's past loss experience and industry statistics to determine its rates. Insurance pricing must meet certain regulatory and business objectives in order to keep premiums at a reasonable level.

From a regulatory standpoint, an insurer's rates must be adequate (high enough to pay all losses and expenses while earning a profit for the company), not excessive (rates should not be so high that policyholders are paying more than the value of their insurance coverage) and not unfairly discriminatory (similar exposure units should be charged the same rates).

From a business standpoint, an insurance company's rating system should be:

- Easy to understand;
- Stable over short periods so consumer satisfaction can be maintained;
- Responsive over time to changing loss exposures and economic condition;
- Encouraging of loss prevention activities by rewarding insureds with reduced rates for loss control measures that reduce the frequency and severity of losses.

## ***Common Personal Umbrella Exclusions***

A liability insurance policy promises to pay on behalf of the insured the amount (up to the policy limit) that the insured becomes obligated to pay because of the liability imposed on him by law for damages caused by a covered occurrence. As explained previously, the term occurrence is defined as an accident that results in bodily injury or property damage neither expected nor intended by the insured. This definition includes continuous or repeated exposures to conditions that result in injury or damage.

Personal umbrella liability protection is quite broad, but it is possible for the insurance agent and the insured to overestimate the extent of financial protection actually afforded by a policy if they do not fully understand what is excluded from coverage.

Every peril or hazard is not covered. If, for example, a claim arises and the details of the incident show that the source of the claim is an excluded condition or incident, no coverage is afforded under the umbrella policy.

The insured would be personally responsible for the expense of investigating and defending the claim. Furthermore, if the insured and the insurance company differ as to the details of the incident, it is the responsibility of the insured to convince the insurer that the incident falls within the policy coverage and should be covered.

Although personal umbrella policy exclusions will vary by insurer, most companies will usually exclude coverage for loss exposures that are better insured under another policy.

## ***Workers' Compensation***

Most personal umbrella policies exclude coverage for injuries to employees that should be covered by a workers' compensation policy. Workers' compensation insurance covers loss of income, medical and rehabilitation expenses that result from work-related accidents and occupational diseases.

This insurance evolved as a means of enabling employers to meet the requirements of the workers' compensation laws of the states in which they operate. Prior to the enactment of these laws, the only recourse open to any employee injured on the job was a negligence lawsuit against the employer - a process that put the employer and the employee on opposite sides of a legal argument.

Workers' compensation legislation protects workers by providing benefits to a worker or a worker's dependents for injury, disability or disease contracted by the worker in the course of his employment.

Compensation is made without regard to fault or legal liability. Although specific workers' compensation benefits vary by state, medical and hospital expenses are generally fully reimbursed and monetary allowances are granted for various types of disability. In addition, burial expenses are paid up to a statutory limit.

## ***Care, Custody or Control***

Standard liability policies, including most personal umbrella policies, contain a Care, Custody or Control Exclusion. This provision eliminates coverage for property belonging to others that for some reason is in the insured's possession and the insured has agreed to assume liability for damage to the property.

The intention of this exclusion is to eliminate coverage for damage to property that: (1) should have been prevented by the insured by exercising care; or (2) should have been covered by some other form of insurance coverage. Unfortunately, courts do not always agree about what constitutes "care, custody or control." The courts may determine, for example, that leased machinery and equipment or property under construction is considered to be under the insured's custody. Therefore, the insured is held responsible for losses to that property.

Some umbrellas provide coverage if the insured was not obligated to provide insurance coverage property in his care, custody or control was damaged. In addition, umbrella coverage usually applies on an excess basis if the primary policy covers the loss.

### ***Nuclear Energy***

The personal umbrella policy is not intended to cover the catastrophic risk of a nuclear disaster. In addition, loss caused by nuclear reaction or radioactive contamination, whether controlled or uncontrolled, is excluded from the underlying property and casualty policies.

There are specific policies to cover nuclear risk under various pooling arrangements. Nuclear Energy Liability policies, issued by nuclear insurance pools, cover firms that own or operate nuclear reactors and provide proof of a company's financial responsibility if a nuclear accident should occur.

Policies are issued by any of the following or their successors:

- American Nuclear Insurers;
- Mutual Atomic Energy Liability Underwriters;
- Nuclear Insurance Association of Canada.

These insurers issue policies that cover virtually everyone against liability for causing a nuclear incident. Therefore, liability coverage will not be duplicated under the personal umbrella policy.

### ***War Risks***

Insurance companies only cover risks that they consider to be insurable. Generally, personal umbrella policies have specific wording to eliminate liability coverage for large loss exposures that are considered uninsurable by most insurers. For example, personal umbrella policies usually contain War Risk Exclusion for losses from war, civil war, insurrection, rebellion or revolution.

The insurer is not liable for loss by fire or other perils caused, directly or indirectly, by enemy attack by armed forces, including action taken by military, naval or air forces in resisting an actual or an immediately impending enemy attack. Likewise, damage caused by internal rebellion or other warlike acts is excluded.

### ***Intentional Acts***

Any intentional acts of the insured that can be directly attributed to the insured are considered moral hazards and are excluded under most liability contracts. However, in most cases, coverage is provided for unintentional torts caused by the insured's negligence or for the acts of others for which the insured is vicariously liable.

For example, if the insured's friend borrows a covered auto and intentionally runs over a mutual acquaintance, the insured would be vicariously liable if the driver was acting as an agent of the insured at the time of the injury. In essence, the driver while driving the insured vehicle with the permission of the insured is also an insured. However, in this situation, if the insured were driving and the injury was caused by the intentional act of the insured, coverage would be excluded.

### ***Aircraft***

Many policies define the term aircraft as a plane, seaplane, amphibian or helicopter, including operating and navigational instruments; radio equipment and other equipment attached to or carried on the aircraft.

Aircraft may also be defined as a heavier-than-air or lighter-than-air vehicle designed to transport persons or property through the air. The definition usually excludes coverage for a hovercraft, which is considered to be a recreational vehicle.

Aircraft liability insurance is similar in design to an automobile liability policy and provides coverage for losses arising out of the ownership, maintenance or use of aircraft for which the insured is liable. Under this coverage, two types of bodily injury may be covered: Bodily Injury Liability, excluding passengers, and Passenger Bodily Injury Liability.

Typically, Property Damage and Medical Payments are also covered.

Although some personal umbrella policies provide aircraft liability coverage, most exclude coverage for any personal injury or property damage due to the ownership, maintenance, use, loading or unloading of aircraft owned or chartered by the insured.

However, if the insured has an underlying aircraft liability policy and it is listed on the personal umbrella Declarations page, some coverage may be provided by the umbrella. In most cases, the insurer will pay the difference between what is payable under the aircraft liability policy and the total legal liability of the insured, up to the liability limit of the umbrella.

### ***Watercraft***

Many liability policies, including the Commercial General Liability policy, contain an exclusion for "bodily injury" or "property damage" that arises from the ownership, maintenance, operation, use, loading or unloading of any owned or non-owned watercraft. The personal umbrella liability policy will also typically exclude this coverage.

There is an exception, however, in that this exclusion does not apply to any injury or damage arising from owned or non-owned watercraft while they are ashore and on premises owned, rented or controlled by the insured.

It should be noted that the homeowners policy provides some liability coverage for certain types of watercraft owned or operated by the insured. For example, liability coverage is provided for non-owned watercraft that are not sailing vessels and are powered by an inboard or inboard-outboard engine or motor power of 50 horsepower or less. When there is underlying coverage, most umbrellas provide excess coverage in the same way that the primary policy covers the insured.

For example, if the primary policy covers "property damage" due to the ownership, maintenance, use, loading or unloading of any watercraft under 25 feet in overall length, the umbrella policy will normally pick up the excess liability coverage.

### ***Recreational Vehicles***

For insurance purposes, the definition of a recreational vehicle includes vehicles such as snowmobiles, mini bikes, all-terrain vehicles (ATVs) and any similar vehicles designed principally for use off public roads, whether or not the vehicles are subject to motor vehicle registration. The definition does not include motorcycles.

Some personal umbrella policies exclude liability arising out of the ownership, maintenance or use of recreational vehicles unless the insured carries underlying limits of liability for these vehicles. For example, an insured may add snowmobile liability coverage for \$100,000 to a homeowners policy by endorsement.

If the insured also purchases a personal umbrella policy, that policy typically provides excess liability protection for the insured as long as the underlying limits remain in force.

### ***Business Pursuits***

Many umbrella policies exclude coverage for liability arising out of a business activity or business property unless the liability results from the named insured's or a family member's use of a private passenger vehicle.

The insurer's intention is to limit coverage for any trade, profession or occupation in which the insured is engaged and which might increase the chance of loss. The definition of business pursuits usually applies to any type of usual or ongoing business, ranging from a professional office in the home to weekly garage sales.

In many cases, the umbrella insurer will provide coverage for incidental business pursuits if this loss exposure is covered by an underlying insurance policy, but coverage will be no broader than the underlying insurance coverage.

---

## **PROFESSIONAL LIABILITY INSURANCE**

Personal umbrella policies contain exclusions for all claims arising out of a professional person's errors or mistakes made in the performance of the duties of that profession. When a professional fails to meet the standards of skill and care generally accepted for that profession or occupation and causes injury or damage to a client, however, that professional may be held liable and may be required to pay money damages to the injured party.

There are two types of professional liability insurance that have been developed to cover this type of legal liability. One is malpractice insurance where the negligent act causes direct injury or harm to a human being. The other is errors and omissions insurance where the negligent act causes losses involving physical things, which in turn may cause damage or injury to both people and property.

### ***Director's and Officer's Liability***

The personal umbrella policy typically excludes coverage for liability due to the insured's activity as a member of a board of directors or as an officer of an organization other than a charitable, religious or civic nonprofit organization. This exclusion is in keeping with the personal umbrella policy's intention not to provide coverage for business activities that may be covered by another type of policy.

For example, Directors and Officers Liability Insurance (D & O Insurance) has been developed to cover the director or officer for liability claims resulting from poor judgment and wrongful acts. D & O Insurance pays on behalf of directors and officers (or reimburses their corporation if the executive receives indemnification) for claims arising out of error, neglect, and breach of duty or misleading statement.

The policy also provides for legal defense. It will not cover any active or deliberate fraud. Although the personal umbrella policy excludes liability for business activities, it typically covers liability due to the insured's civic activities. For example, assume that a teacher for defamation of character sues the insured and other members of a school board collectively and individually.

Most personal umbrella policies would determine that service on a school board is not a "business activity" and would, therefore, provide a legal defense for the personal actions of the insured. (It is also possible that the school board could provide defense for individuals in such a matter and that any judgment would be paid by the board.) In addition, the personal umbrella usually provides legal defense when an insured is allegedly slandered or slanders someone else.

For example, assume the insured runs for a public office and, during the course of the campaign, he or she accuses an opponent of corruption in several newspaper ads and radio spots. If the insured is later sued for libel or slander, the cost of the legal defense and any judgment against the insured will usually be paid by the personal umbrella carrier.

#### **Focus Points**

- A personal umbrella policy includes a number of provisions to clarify that certain perils are not covered.



- Policy exclusions are intended to prevent the insured from profiting from non-fortuitous losses, duplicate insurance coverage or unusual risks.
- Insurance policies contain a number of policy limitations or restrictions on specific perils, property, locations or losses which the insurance company does not intend to cover.
- An underwriter may use an endorsement to amend, enlarge or completely eliminate coverage in the basic contract.
- An insurance company is not required to explain its rationale for incorporating various exclusions in its policy.
- Exclusions help the insurer avoid financial catastrophe.
- Exclusions limit coverage of non-accidental events.
- Exclusions help to standardize risk
- Exclusions help eliminate duplication of coverage.
- Exclusions serve to keep premiums at a reasonable level.
- An insurance company's rating system should be easy to understand.
- The rating system should be stable so consumer satisfaction can be maintained.
- A rating system should be responsive to changing loss exposure and economic conditions.
- A rating system should be encouraging of loss prevention.
- The term occurrence is defined as an accident that results in bodily injury or property damage neither expected nor intended by the insured.
- Most umbrella policies exclude coverage for injuries to employees that should be covered by a workers' compensation policy.
- Workers' compensation insurance covers loss of income, medical and rehabilitation expenses that result from work related accidents and occupational diseases.
- Workers' compensation is paid without regard to fault or legal liability.
- Standard liability policies, including most personal umbrella policies, contain a Care, Custody, or Control Exclusion.
- Care, custody and control provision eliminates coverage for property belonging to others that is in the insured's possession.
- Some umbrella policies cover if the insured was not obligated to provide insurance coverage for property in their care, custody or control that is damaged.
- Personal umbrella policies do not cover nuclear disaster.
- There are specific policies that cover nuclear risk under various pooling arrangements.
- Damage caused by internal rebellion or other warlike act is excluded from umbrella coverage.
- Any intentional acts of the insured that are considered moral hazards are excluded under most liability contracts.
- Most umbrella policies exclude coverage of aircraft, watercraft, or recreational vehicles, unless there is an underlying policy covering these items.
- Many umbrella policies exclude coverage for liability arising out of business activity unless there is an underlying policy.
- Personal umbrella policies contain exclusions for all claims arising out of a professional person's errors or mistakes made in the performance of the duties of that profession.
- Malpractice insurance covers an individual whose professional negligence causes direct harm or injury to another human being.
- Errors and omissions insurance provides coverage when a professional's negligent act causes losses involving physical things, which in turn may cause damages or injury to both people and property.
- Personal umbrella policies exclude coverage for liability due to the insured's activity as a member of a board of directors or as an officer of an organization other than a charitable, religious or civic nonprofit group.

- Directors and Officers Liability (D & O) insurance is available to cover directors or officers for liability claims resulting from poor judgment and wrongful acts.
- D & O insurance provides for legal defense but not active or deliberate fraud.
- Umbrella policies normally exclude liability for business activities, but normally cover an insured's civic activities.
- Most personal umbrella policies would determine that service on a school board is not a business activity.

## CHAPTER 8: THE UNDERWRITING PROCESS

---

### EVALUATING LOSS EXPOSURE

As part of their duties, underwriters identify and evaluate loss exposures, price the insurance product, determine policy terms and conditions, make the final risk selection and monitor and service the account. The series of steps that underwriters use to select evaluate and approve (or reject) applicants for insurance is called the underwriting process. An underwriter who understands and observes each step in this process is likely to achieve a profitable book of business for the insurer.

#### *Identifying and selecting a Risk*

The personal umbrella underwriting process begins with the identification and selection of a particular risk. In most cases, it is the property-casualty insurance producer who initially determines whether a risk will be acceptable to the company. In essence, the producer is a field underwriter for the company who often selects the umbrella risk from his existing book of business. The producer typically has had personal or business dealings with the applicant and may attest to his personal reputation, background and loss experience over a long period.

In fact, the insured's long-term relationship with the insurance producer is often the primary reason that a personal umbrella policy is issued. In many cases, the prospect for umbrella coverage will be an affluent client, although this is not a requirement for umbrella coverage. As we have stated, anyone who has loss exposures that could result in large liability claims is a candidate for personal umbrella coverage.

However, the producer should be careful not to select applicants who present loss exposures greater than those assumed by the insurer in its rates or premiums. Risks should be in the good to above-average range to assure that they may be profitably underwritten.

#### *Analyzing Underwriting Information*

The insured is usually asked to answer a series of questions on a detailed application for insurance. Although the producer may complete the application, the named insured is usually asked to verify the information and then sign the application. The application requests information about the risk being considered for insurance coverage, and in some cases, the completed application will be attached to and become part of the umbrella policy.

The questions on the application will vary by insurer, but most applications will ask for information in three specific categories:

- Personal information about the named insured and other members of the household;
- Information about real and personal property owned, leased or used by the insured that might present a liability exposure;
- General insurance information that can be used to assist the underwriter in determining a premium to be charged for the umbrella coverage.

After the application has been completed and signed by the applicant, the insurance producer forwards the information to the line underwriter (usually located in the home office) who makes the final determination about whether the risk can be written and at what premium.

The home office underwriter analyzes the information provided on the application and measures it against a theoretically ideal risk to judge whether the applicant is a good candidate for insurance.

#### *Personal Information*

The underwriter needs personal information about the insurance applicant to determine whether the risk presents any unwanted hazards for the company. The underwriter looks for specific warning signs of potential moral or morale hazard.

For example, assume that during the ten years the insured has carried homeowners and auto insurance with a particular insurer he or she has maintained extremely low limits of liability. The applicant's sudden interest in increasing the underlying limits and obtaining an umbrella may indicate that this is a poor umbrella risk.

The underwriter should question what has happened to make the applicant now interested in increased limits. The application provides the underwriter with basic information about the individual applying for insurance (the named insured) and members of the named insured's household. The information is used to give the underwriter a feeling for the loss exposures faced by the entire household. The application typically asks for the following details:

- Name, mailing address and residence address of the applicant;

- Marital status; age (or birth date) of the applicant and spouse, in states where such questions are permitted;
- Occupation and employer of applicant and spouse (if any);
- Information about stability factors, such as ownership of home, years at present address, previous residence address and length of time at that address; and
- Information about any liability claims made against the insured during a specified period (usually three to five years).

Such information is intended to assist the underwriter in deciding whether the applicant has any unusual exposures to loss. For example, many insurers will decline coverage for people, such as actors, professional athletes and politicians, whose professions or activities expose them to extraordinary publicity and potentially large lawsuits.

### ***Property Loss Exposure***

The personal umbrella liability application asks the applicant to describe any residence or other real property owned by the insured that could generate a liability claim. The underwriter is specifically looking for clues about the property, such as inferior construction or poor housekeeping that might increase the chance of loss.

Because the personal umbrella typically provides coverage on a worldwide basis, the underwriter needs information about all the property at risk. The application seeks:

- Information about all residences occupied by the applicant, type of interest (owned or rented), description of any other buildings on the residence premises, the number of swimming pools at each location;
- Information about any farms owned or rented by the applicant, including the acreage and value of any leased property;
- Information about all automobiles owned or leased by the applicant, including the type and principal operator of each, where it is garaged and the rate class used for each vehicle;
- Information about watercraft owned or leased by the applicant, including manufacturer, model year, type, length, horsepower, location of operation and whether any underlying policy has restrictions on water-skiing;
- Information about any aircraft owned or used by the applicant with descriptions of each aircraft and additional information about the pilot;
- A description of employer's liability or workers' compensation exposures, including number and type of domestic and/or farm employees;
- A description of all business pursuits and business properties of the applicant;
- A description of any unusual hazards, such as dangerous animals on the premises, water-skiing activities by any member of the family, child care duties (such as baby-sitting) by any member of the family, plans to enter a race, contest or exhibition, etc.

---

## **GENERAL INSURANCE INFORMATION**

An underwriter needs as much general information about the risk as possible to properly quote the risk. Rating is based in part on an underwriter's experience and judgment and without fairly complete knowledge of the risk, an underwriter cannot provide a competitive quotation. At the very least, an underwriter will request the following:

- The policy limits desired and the requested effective date;
- A schedule of all applicable underlying policies: automobile, homeowners, boat, recreational vehicles, aircraft, employer's liability or workers' compensation insurance (information typically includes the name of the insurer, policy number, effective dates, limits of liability and the premium per policy);
- Information about other insurance policies in force, such as those providing coverage for business pursuits or business properties (any exclusions or limitations of liability coverage must be noted on the application for the personal umbrella policy);
- Information about any previous personal umbrella insurer, including name of the insurer, policy number, effective dates and reason for changing insurers; and
- An explanation of the circumstances if any insurer has ever canceled, refused or denied renewal of a personal umbrella policy for the applicant.

---

## ACCEPTING OR REJECTING THE RISK

Based on the personal, property and general information received on the application and an analysis of that information, the underwriter will make a decision about whether to accept or reject the risk. Many underwriters will not go to great lengths to secure information other than that on an application.

They assume that if another insurer willingly provided underlying insurance, the risk should be acceptable for umbrella insurance. However, some insurance companies will write umbrella coverage only if they also write the required underlying coverage. Other insurers write stand-alone policies and do not require that they issue the underlying policies but only that the coverages are in place with some insurance company.

The underwriter determines the acceptability of a particular risk by checking it against a large number of factors known to be related to loss potential. Some underwriters feel that if a property is eligible for a homeowners policy under another insurer's underwriting guidelines, it is also eligible for umbrella coverage. Most underwriters would agree, however, that even though a risk is eligible for insurance coverage, it might be declined for any number of reasons. For example, the applicant may have an attractive nuisance, such as a swimming pool or a vicious dog, which is not properly safeguarded.

Although the primary insurer may consider this an acceptable risk, the umbrella underwriter may be concerned about the likelihood of a multimillion-dollar lawsuit if a child drowns in the insured's pool or is killed by the insured's dog. It is likely that an umbrella underwriter would decline such a risk or require additional safeguards before the umbrella policy is issued. The underwriter may also charge an additional premium for certain hazardous exposures.

Most insurers refuse to issue coverage for persons who are engaged in illegal activities, who have unusual exposures to libel or slander suits, such as broadcasters and newspaper reporters, or whose activities cause them to face significant publicity, such as actors, professional athletes, public lecturers and politicians. The general feeling among insurers is that such persons offer substantial exposure to lawsuits and large liability settlements.

### *Pricing the Risk*

One of the most important parts of a personal lines underwriter's job is to determine the proper pricing for various insurance products. The policy premium is determined by multiplying an insurance rate, the dollar amount charged per a particular amount of insurance coverage, by the amount of insurance needed.

Actuaries who collect data and analyze the many factors that determine the relative hazards of different risks usually accomplish the highly technical procedure of establishing rates. The costs of establishing rates would be prohibitive if each insurance company were to maintain its own rating bureaus. A practical method of solving this problem is for groups of insurers to act together to set up a central body to promulgate proper rates. In addition, the pooling of various insurers' experience makes more accurate results possible.

Strictly speaking, no two personal umbrella risks present exactly the same hazards. Even if two applicants have identical dwellings, the structures will differ as to their contents, maintenance, and number of occupants and so forth. The applicants will have different types and numbers of automobiles, insurance requirements, loss histories, etc. Because these applicants have different loss exposures, an underwriter will use specific (or schedule) premium rates. The rate is determined by an analysis of the insured's application, which is compared in terms of the relative loss exposures against a theoretical average risk. Using a predetermined average price as a base, the risk being considered is given credit for superior elements, such as fire-resistive construction, loss control devices and high-level maintenance.

Risks with hazardous exposures, such as swimming pools, are often surcharged if the underwriter wishes to cover those types of risk.

### *Issuing the Policy*

After the underwriter has analyzed and priced the risk, he will forward a written premium quotation to the producer. The underwriter will note the general terms of the policy, such as the required underlying limits of liability, the amount of the self-insured retention, the proposed effective date of the policy and so forth.

The producer then forwards the information to the insured who accepts or declines the quote. If the insured accepts, the underwriter proceeds with the issuance of the actual policy. In almost all cases, the producer cannot bind or issue personal umbrella liability coverage.

Although the basic coverage do not vary greatly, the policy appearance and format will be quite different. In addition, the underwriter may change the coverage and modify the basic policy by endorsement. The underwriter may wish to amend the general policy provisions to comply with the special needs of the applicant, to cover unique situations also covered by the underlying policies or to restrict certain risks that the underwriter does not wish to cover.

### *Monitoring the Risk*

The final step of the underwriting process is monitoring the risk throughout the policy term to confirm that the decision to write the risk was a good one. The underwriter often works with other departments, such as the accounting and claims departments, to be certain that the premiums are paid in a timely manner and that the insured's loss experience is not excessive.

As part of the monitoring step, the underwriter will often follow up with the producer about three months before the umbrella's expiration date to offer a renewal policy. Although most umbrella policies are annual policies without a guaranteed renewal provision, some underwriters will send a notice of non-renewal if the company does not want to reissue the coverage.

Sending a notice of non-renewal informs the producer and the insured that umbrella coverage will have to be placed with another insurer and also protects the insurer if there is some dispute about whether coverage should have been in force after a specific date. In some states, this notice may be required by statute.

## Focus Points

- Underwriters identify and evaluate loss exposure, price the insurance product, determine policy terms and conditions make the final risk selection and monitor and service the account.
- The goal of the underwriter is to produce a profitable book of business for the insurer.
- A producer is a field underwriter for the company and often selects the umbrella risk from his existing book of business.
- The insured's long-term relationship with the insurance producer is often the primary reason that a personal umbrella policy is issued.
- Anyone who has loss exposure that could result in large liability claims is a candidate for personal umbrella coverage.
- Risks should be in the good to above average range to assure that they may be profitably underwritten.
- A home office underwriter analyzes the application and measures it against a theoretically ideal risk to judge whether the applicant is a good candidate for insurance.
- The underwriter needs personal information about the insurance applicant to determine whether the risk presents any unwanted hazards for the company.
- An underwriter looks for specific warning signs of potential moral or morale hazard.
- Personal questions asked on the application are intended to assist the underwriter in deciding whether the applicant has any unusual exposure to loss.
- Personal umbrella liability applications ask the applicant to describe any residence or other real property owned by the insured that could generate a liability claim.
- Personal umbrella typically provides coverage on a worldwide basis.
- An underwriter needs as much general information about the risk as possible to properly quote the risk.
- Rating is based in part on an underwriter's experience and judgement and as complete knowledge as possible of the risk.
- A schedule of all applicable underlying policies is important information to an underwriter.
- Most underwriters assume that if another insurer willingly provided the underlying insurance, the risk should be acceptable for umbrella coverage.
- Some insurance companies will only write umbrella coverage if they hold the underlying policies.
- Underwriters determine the acceptability of a particular risk by checking it against a large number of factors known to be related to loss potential.
- Umbrella coverage can be denied or premium priced for reasons of attractive nuisance such as a swimming pool.
- Sometimes "high profile" individuals, such as actors, broadcasters, etc., are denied umbrella coverage because they offer substantial exposure to lawsuits and large liability settlements.
- An important part of a personal line underwriter is to determine the proper pricing for various insurance products.
- Actuaries who collect data and analyze the many factors that determine the relative hazards of different risks usually accomplish the establishing of the rate.
- In almost all cases, the producer cannot bind or issue personal umbrella liability coverage.
- When an insured accepts the quote for coverage presented by the underwriter to the producer, the underwriter proceeds with the issuance of the actual policy.
- As part of monitoring, an underwriter will often follow up with the producer about three months before the umbrella's expiration date to offer a renewal or a notice of non-renewal.
- Sending a notice of non-renewal informs the producer and insured that umbrella coverage will have to be placed with another insurer after a certain date.

- In some states, a notice of non-renewal is required by statute in proper form.

## CHAPTER 9: COMMERCIAL UMBRELLA POLICY

As in regular umbrella coverage commercial umbrella policies provide high limits of insurance over and above primary policies.

Because risk and loss exposure vary greatly, there are no standard forms of Commercial Liability Insurance and most companies use their own loss statistics in underwriting such policies.

The insurance company will require full information about the business operations, the primary liability insurance portfolio, and previous loss experience over a specified period of years to properly make a judgment in issuing an umbrella policy.

Underlying insurance is an important factor and the Commercial general Liability policy, the Commercial Auto policy, and Employer's Auto Policy play important roles in determining acceptability and risk cost. A high general aggregate limit is a very important factor.

The Commercial Umbrella Liability policy provides broader coverage than the primary policy replaces primary policy limits and extends the primary loss limits. A Commercial Umbrella policy can insure individuals, organization, a partnership, joint ventures, owners, executive officers, and directors, stockholders, and employees.

In the case of individuals, officers, directors, stockholders and employees, coverage is restricted with respect to their duties to the company. In the case of motor vehicles such as cars, trucks, trailers, etc, umbrella policies usually provide coverage for individuals, other than the name insured, who drive a motor vehicle that the name insured owns, hires or borrows. The exception to this is usually anyone who is employed and performs duties for an auto sales agency, repair shop, service station, storage garage or public parking place that the named insured does not operate.

Commercial Umbrella Liability offers two forms of coverage: Coverage A- Bodily Injury and Property Damage Liability and Coverage B- Personal and Advertising Injury Liability.

The policy usually defines "advertising Injury" as:

- ✓ Oral or written publication of material that slanders or libels a person or organization;
- ✓ Disparagement-misleading or untrue statements about a person's organization's goods, products or services;
- ✓ Oral or written publication of material that violates a person's right of privacy;
- ✓ Misappropriation of advertising ideas or style of doing business;
- ✓ Infringement of copyright, title or slogan.

Commercial Umbrella Liability policies can be either occurrence or claims made contracts.

Common exclusions in underlying commercial liability policies that are normally covered under a commercial umbrella liability policy are:

- ✓ Contractual liability;
- ✓ Liquor liability;
- ✓ Employment in violation of the law;
- ✓ Transportation of Mobil equipment.

### COMMON COMMERCIAL UMBRELLA EXCLUSIONS

- ✓ Advertising injury arising out of breach of contract;
- ✓ Employer, employee discrimination;
- ✓ Restrictions to real property and work in progress damage;
- ✓ Faulty workmanship;
- ✓ Property damage to the insured's products;
- ✓ Damage to the insured's work;

- ✓ Impaired tangible property;
- ✓ Product recall liability.

### ***POLICY CONDITIONS***

Books and Records- the insurance company reserves the right to examine the insured's.

Books and record at any time during the policy period and up to three years thereafter, or one year after a final settlement.

Inspections and Surveys at any time at the insurance companies discretion

Premium Audit- the insured must keep records of information needed by the company for premium computation, and sent to the company upon request.

Arbitration Clause- in some cases a voluntary agreement between the insured and the insurer, but in some states mandated by law prior to court action.

### Focus Points

- Commercial umbrella policies provide high limits of insurance over and above primary policies.
- There are no standard forms of Commercial liability insurance.
- Most companies use their own loss statistics in underwriting commercial umbrella policies.
- Full business information is required to properly underwrite a commercial umbrella policy.
- Underlying insurance is an important consideration in underwriting a commercial umbrella policy.
- A Commercial Umbrella policy provides broader coverage than the primary policy.
- A commercial Umbrella policy replaces primary policy limits and extends the primary loss limits.
- In the case of individuals, officers, directors, stockholders and employees, coverage is restricted with respect to their duties to the company.
- Commercial Umbrella Liability usually offers to forms of coverage, A and B.
- Commercial Liability policies can be either occurrence or claims made contracts.

## **CHAPTER 10: SMALL BUSINESS LIABILITY INSURANCE**

### ***Coverage for certified public accountants***

Any provider of professional services needs professional liability coverage, and accountants are typical of this category.

An accountant's policy should include "prior acts," which are claims made for alleged malpractice that occurred before the policy was purchased.

It is important for the insured that the policy include "long tail" coverage, meaning that if the policy is discontinued, there will be a window of time (such as one year, three years, or even unlimited) during which claims made against the firm for actions while the policy was in-force are still covered.

It is important to make sure that the insured has insurance coverage for every facet of their firm's work, which could include general accounting services, personal financial planning, audits, tax preparation, and consulting services.

Also an accountant should have coverage that will pay their fees for attorneys, court costs, and other expenses related to state licensing board investigations or professional liability inquiries.

### ***Bundled Coverage***

Business owners' policy (BOP) is a combination or "package" policy for small- to medium-sized businesses that covers both business property and liability for bodily injury or property damages. Commercial general liability insurance (CGL) is coverage that provides for liability arising from fire, product advertising, and personal liability, and for medical payments.

These types of policies have a policy limit in place, so the insurance company will not pay any claims once the total number of claims from all liabilities reaches their limit.

### ***Accounts Receivable Coverage***

If a fire, or another disaster destroys records against which the individual is insured, they will have a hard time collecting money owed to them. This coverage reimburses those sums, plus the expense of reconstructing the records. (It doesn't insure the physical value of the records, such as computer disks.)

### ***Employee benefits coverage***

Generally includes group health and pension/retirement plans; also can include group life insurance, disability income insurance, and/or accidental death and dismemberment.

### ***Employee benefits liability***

Protects employers against accusations of mismanagement or omissions in dealing with employee benefits plans. For instance, an employer could be sued for giving the wrong advice about a retirement fund or for neglecting to enroll an employee in group health.

### ***Business personal property insurance***

Covers all personal property that's on the business premises, but only while it's on the premises. There can be limited coverage for the same property while it's off-premises.

### ***Computer coverage***

For losses resulting from damages to the computer equipment or network.

As companies become more dependent on their computer networks for vital data, business continuity and communications, their vulnerability to cyber catastrophes increases.

The dynamics of risk management have changed with technology. To help companies mitigate their risk of potentially catastrophic losses, the insurance industry has developed cyber insurance products.

The insurance industry plays a pivotal role in securing cyberspace by creating risk-transfer mechanisms, working with the government to increase corporate awareness of cyber risks and collaborating with leaders in the technology industry to promote best practices for network security.

Computer viruses caused an estimated \$13 billion in damage in 2001, according to American International Group's e-Business Risk Solutions.

Premiums written for cyber insurance are likely to exceed \$2 billion within the next four to five years as companies recognize existing gaps in their coverage.

Although cyber crime and accidental losses related to computer systems are taking a huge financial toll on businesses, corporate America has been slow to come to terms with this new reality. An Ernst & Young report, "Global Information Security Survey 2003," found that 90 percent of 1,400 organizations surveyed recognize that information security is of high importance and 78 percent identify risk reduction as the major influence on their information security spending.

In spite of this concern, over 34 percent of organizations say that their ability to determine if their systems are under attack is less than adequate and more than 33 percent acknowledge that they are inadequate in their ability to respond to incidents. Two-thirds say they are not compliant with applicable security regulations.

### ***Cyber Crime***

In May 2003 the Computer Security Institute (CSI) in San Francisco, an association of computer security professionals, released the results of its eighth annual Computer Crime and Security Survey. The survey was conducted by CSI with the participation of the San Francisco Federal Bureau of Investigation's Computer Intrusion Squad.

The report confirms that computer crime and other information security breaches remain a major threat. The survey found that overall financial losses from 530 survey respondents totaled \$201,797,340, down significantly from 503 respondents reporting \$455,848,000 last year. (75 percent of organizations acknowledged financial loss, though only 47 percent could quantify them.) Losses reported for financial fraud were significantly lower, at \$9,171,400.

This compares to nearly \$116 million reported in 2002. As in prior years, theft of proprietary information caused the greatest financial loss (\$70,195,900 was lost, with the average reported loss being approximately \$2.7 million). In a shift from previous years, the second-most expensive computer crime among survey respondents was denial of service, with a cost of \$65,643,300-- up 250 percent from last year's losses of \$18,370,500.

Survey results illustrate that computer crime threats to large corporations and government agencies come from both inside and outside their electronic perimeters, confirming the trend in previous years. Forty-five percent of respondents detected unauthorized access by insiders. But for the fourth year in a row, more respondents (78 percent) cited their Internet connection as a frequent point of attack than cited their internal systems as a frequent point of attack (36 percent).

One major hindrance to collecting valid information on cyber crime has been the lack of reporting of incidents. In the CSI/FBI 2002 Computer Crime and Security Survey only 34 percent of companies that had experienced at least one computer intrusion reported the incident(s) to law enforcement. This may be changing. According to the Centers at Carnegie Mellon University's Software Engineering Institute, which focuses on ensuring the integrity and survivability of computer networks, the number of incidents reported rose by 377 percent between 2000 and 2002, increasing from 21,756 to 82,094.



An incident may involve one site or possibly thousands of sites. The CERT® Centers also indicate the number of potential system vulnerabilities has increased by 378 percent, increasing from 1,090 in 2000 to 4,129 in 2002.

Because of the nature of the problem and the potential for catastrophic losses, a major government-sponsored initiative to develop a strategy for dealing with cyber crime was undertaken in 2002. In the second half of 2002 the White House's report, "The National Strategy To Secure Cyberspace" urged the President's Critical Infrastructure Protection Board to work with the insurance industry on ways to expand the availability and utilization of insurance for managing cyber risk.

An insurance section added to the report addresses the unique role that insurance can play in working with businesses and minimizing risks associated with cyber security challenges. It lists five recommendations that focus on insurance products designed to minimize and cover cyber losses.

Recommendations include encouraging the insurance sector to consider providing specialized cyber insurance products, that the government encourage the use of insurance as well as other risk management techniques, and that the private and public sectors collaborate on and fund research to develop the data and risk models necessary to quantify and control cyber loss exposures.

While computer crime has been the focus of most of the attention of the media and mitigation efforts of insurers and corporations, other risks associated with computer-related activities such as loss of data from power blackouts may be characterized as accidental.

A 2002 survey of 501 information technology (IT) managers and risk managers at 460 U.S. companies found that many underestimate the risks of electronic commerce and are not training employees to cope with them.

Few companies have assessed the third-party liability risk associated with storing customer data, including credit card and Social Security numbers. Only 55 percent of the risk manager respondents have reviewed existing coverages for electronic risk coverage. Fewer than half of those report they are covered for intellectual property infringement.

Even fewer are covered for hacker damage and customer privacy violations.

Larger companies are no better prepared than smaller companies. Only 24 percent of risk managers and 14 percent of IT managers rated their companies as "excellent" in managing cyber risk. About 25 percent of both groups rated their companies as "poor" or "fair." And 75 percent of both groups rated employee understanding of the risks as "poor" or "fair."

A recent survey conducted by the Human Resource Institute of Eckerd College confirmed the findings of the St. Paul survey that U.S. businesses were unprepared to deal with and/or unprotected from computer-related risks.

This survey found that of the 70 large companies that responded, only 31 percent have computer software and services errors and omissions coverage; 23.6 percent have business interruption coverage; 27.3 percent have patent infringement coverage; 21.8 percent have media liability coverage; 18.2 percent have coverage for crime loss; and 12.7 percent have coverage for unauthorized access or use.

In comparison, 52.7 percent carry traditional directors and officers coverage and 41.8 percent have coverage for product liability. Twenty-one percent of respondents indicated that their systems have been compromised by outside hackers.

Perhaps most significantly, the Ernst & Young Global Information Security Survey found that only seven percent of organizations surveyed had a specific insurance policy to cover them from losses due to damages arising from information security breaches.

About a third incorrectly thought that these losses were covered by their general policies. About the same percentage knew they lacked coverage and almost one-quarter said they did not know the answer to the question.

The development of computer communications has brought about a whole new area of security considerations. These include types of attacks, such as viruses and hackers; sources of attacks, such as foreign governments, foreign corporations, individuals; and points of entry, such as e-mail.

Network Security Insurance, more widely known by names such as cyber insurance and hackers insurance, has been in existence only since the late 1990s. The major factor that led to the creation of the insurance was the development of the Internet as a commercial tool, with companies managing large amounts of data electronically, including customers' personal information, seeing the need for some form of protection from accidental and criminal loss. These companies in turn began requiring their vendors to have some form of Network Security Insurance.

E-commerce risks are divided into two categories, technical and liability.

On the liability side it noted that every sort of tort is multiplied by use of the Internet, every contractual relationship takes on additional aspects, and the opportunity for crime is increased exponentially.

Cyberspace torts differ from their traditional predecessors by multiplying the number of intellectual property claims, raising complex, multi-jurisdictional issues that will drive up defense claims, and presenting arguments about whether or not these cyber torts constitute "advertising" within the meaning of the policy.

One of the first major cyber attacks that served as a wakeup call to the huge potential for damage that could be inflicted through computer systems was the Love Bug, a computer virus that carried the message "ILOVEYOU" and disabled computer networks around the world in 2000.

The Love Bug virus traveled around the world in a matter of hours, affecting 20 countries and 45 million users and causing companies an estimated \$8.75 billion in lost productivity and remediation efforts.

Traditional insurance policies such as standard property and commercial general liability (CGL) insurance do not adequately deal with the risks of a cyber attack or network security failure.

While in the past there have been uncertainties as to which cyber risks are covered under traditional business policies, CGL policies now make it clear with specific exclusions they do not cover data and other network security risks.

Now, specialized cyber-risk coverage is available primarily as a stand-alone policy. Each policy is tailored to the specific needs of a company, including the technology being used and the level of risk involved. Both first- and third-party coverages are available, including:

Loss/Corruption of Data – covers damage to or destruction of valuable information assets as a result of viruses, malicious code and Trojan horses (a general term referring to programs that appear desirable, but actually contain something harmful).

Business Interruption – covers loss of business income as a result of an attack on a company's network that limits the ability to conduct business, such as a denial-of-service computer attack. Coverage also includes extra expense, forensic expenses and dependent business interruption.

Liability – covers defense costs, settlements, judgments and, sometimes, punitive damages incurred by a company as a result of:

- Breach of privacy due to theft of data (such as credit cards, financial or health related data);
- Transmission of a computer virus or other liabilities resulting from a computer attack, which causes financial loss to third parties;
- Failure of security, which causes network systems to be unavailable to third parties;
- Rendering of Internet Professional Services, and Allegations of copyright or trademark infringement, libel, slander, defamation or other "media" activities in the company's web site.

**Cyber Extortion** – covers the "settlement" of an extortion threat against a company's network, as well as the cost of hiring a security firm to track down and negotiate with blackmailers.

**Public Relations** – covers those public relations costs associated with a cyber attack and restoring of public confidence.

**Criminal Rewards** – covers the cost of posting a criminal reward fund for information leading to the arrest and conviction of the cyber criminal who attacked the company's computer systems.

**Cyber Terrorism** – covers those terrorist acts covered by the Terrorism Risk Insurance Act of 2002 and, in some cases, may be further extended to terrorist acts beyond those contemplated in the Act.

**Identity Theft** – provides access to an identity theft call center in the event of stolen customer or employee personal information.

Depending on the policy, coverage can apply to both internally and externally launched attacks as well as to viruses that are specifically targeted against the insured or widely distributed across the Internet.

Premiums can range from a few thousand dollars for base coverage for small businesses (less than \$10 million in revenue) to several hundred thousand dollars for major corporations desiring comprehensive coverage.

### ***Crime insurance***

Covers employee dishonesty, forgery, alteration, and other fraud, as well as losses from theft and burglary.

### ***Errors & omissions liability coverage***

Protection against claims alleging that negligence or omissions on the part of the employer led to personal injury or property damage.

### ***Employment practices liability insurance (EPLI)***

Coverage for lawsuits resulting from accusations of sexual harassment, wrongful termination, or employment discrimination.

### ***Business interruption insurance***

Covers lost income due to interruption in normal operations from a variety of factors.

### ***Licensing coverage***

An add-on to professional liability insurance that covers expenses if the insured becomes subject to a hearing before the licensing board in your state.

### ***Money and securities coverage***

Covers loss of money from the business premises; can also cover money while it's in the possession of a messenger.

### ***Valuable papers or records coverage***

Covers important papers such as mortgage deeds or loan documentation, so long as they're kept under lock and key.

### ***Outdoor sign coverage***

Covers damages to signs, both while it's in place and if it's been taken down for any reason.

### ***Umbrella coverage***

Provides coverage in the event that other claims limits have been exhausted for ordinary liability policies, or if a situation arises that is excluded from other liability policies.

### ***Workers compensation***

Required on a state-by-state basis and subject to state regulations. Generally required of all employers. In some states, employers under a certain size are exempt (usually employers with fewer than three, four, or five employees). Covers employees' medical and rehabilitation expenses, as well as their lost wages resulting from an on-the-job injury.

## **CHAPTER 11: CRIME INSURANCE**

---

### **INTRODUCTION**

#### ***THE NEED FOR CRIME INSURANCE***

The four most serious violent crimes are homicide, forcible rape, robbery and aggravated assault. The three most serious property crimes are burglary, larceny-theft, and motor vehicle theft. These are referred to as "index crimes." This term applies because these crimes are serious, they are most likely to be reported, and therefore, they can serve as a valid barometer of changing patterns and trends in crime. The FBI's Uniform Crime Reporting Program (UCR) measures them each year.

The United States experienced its greatest increase in crime beginning in the early 1960s and continuing through the 1970s. This condition has been attributed to many causes, including judicial restraints on the police, the decline in capital punishment, the "pampering" of offenders, poverty, racism, the seemingly un-stoppable flow of drugs, and the rise of violent television programs.

This is not a circumstance unique to the United States alone. Except for homicide, most industrialized nations have crime rates that resemble those in this country. In 1981, the burglary rate in Great Britain was much less than that in the United States. Within six years, the two rates were near equal.

The United States, however, continues to lead the industrialized world in murders. This may be partly attributable to the greater availability of handguns; however, handguns are not the only cause. Our country has always had a violent history with respect to murder.

It has been reported that nearly one fourth of all property crimes committed are burglaries.

Approximately one out of every 117 registered motor vehicles is stolen each year. This is primarily a big city problem, worsened in recent years due to the phenomenon of carjacking.

Victims of larceny and theft crimes lost an estimated \$4 billion in 1995, yet many other theft crimes went unreported.

With the exception of homicide, crime rates have been decreasing over the past decade. In the United States, we now have a slightly declining rate of property crime. Robbery rates have declined 15 percent. Even with regard to homicide, there is relatively good news: in 1990, the rate at which adults killed one another was no higher than it was in 1980, and in many cities, it was considerably lower.

Two things happened which may have reduced these forms of crime. The first was that the postwar baby boomers passed into middle age. By 1990, there were 1.5 million fewer boys between the ages of 15 and 19 than there were in 1980.

In addition, there was a greater increase in the size of the prison population, caused in part by the greater willingness to send offenders to jail. Until about 1985, there were almost exclusively "hardened" criminals and parole violators behind our prison walls. It is held that the combined effect of fewer young people on the street and more offenders in prison contributed to the decline in crime.

However, the rate of youthful crime has increased. A researcher at Carnegie-Mellon University has estimated that the rate at which young males, ages 14 to 17, kill people has risen considerably for whites and even more so for blacks. Between 1985 and 1992, the homicide rate for young white males went up almost 50 percent. For young black males it tripled.

Today's crime problem is different from and more serious than that of earlier decades. Youngsters are shooting at people at a far higher rate than at any time in recent history.

Since young people are more likely than adults to kill strangers (as opposed to family members or spouses), the risk to innocent bystanders has grown dramatically.

Through the study of criminology, we know much about the characteristics of young people committing crimes. Generally, they come from emotionally distant or abusive families. They typically have a low verbal intelligence quotient, do poorly in school, and tend to succumb easily to peer pressure.

They are impulsive, they begin their misconduct at an early age, often by the third grade, and they tend to abuse alcohol and drugs at early ages as well.

Early in this century, many Americans lived in poor housing conditions, and were illiterate. Wages were universally low and unemployment was extreme. However, crime rates remained low where traditional social elements of families, churches, schools and values were strong. Our crime problems were aggravated when those factors lost their hold on the young.

It seems the answer to our crime problem is not an easy one. An effective anti-crime strategy involves our criminal justice system and an increased efficiency in which we channel our offenders, as well as finding strategies of intervention by families and communities.

#### Focus Points

- The four most serious violent crimes are homicide, forcible rape, robbery and aggravated assault.
- The three most serious property crimes are burglary, larceny-theft and motor vehicle theft.
- Burglary, larceny-theft and motor vehicle theft are referred to as "index crimes."
- Index crimes are serious, they are most likely to be reported, and therefore, serve as a valid barometer of changing patterns and trends in crime.
- The FBI's Uniform Crime Reporting Program (UCR) measures "Index Crimes" each year.
- The United States experienced its greatest increase in crime beginning in the early 1960s and continuing through the 1970s.
- Increased crimes in the United States are attributed to judicial restraints on the police, the decline in capital punishment, the "pampering" of offenders, poverty, racism, the seemingly un-stoppable flow of drugs, and the rise of violent television programs.
- Except for homicide, most industrialized nations have crime rates that resemble those in this country.
- The United States continues to lead the industrialized world in murders.
- Nearly one fourth of all property crimes committed are burglaries.
- Approximately one out of every 117 registered motor vehicles is stolen each year.
- A researcher at Carnegie-Mellon University has estimated that the rate at which young males, ages 14 to 17, kill people has risen considerably for whites and even more so for blacks.
- Since young people are more likely than adults to kill strangers (as opposed to family members or spouses), the risk to innocent bystanders has grown dramatically.
- In the past, crime rates remained low where traditional social elements of families, churches, schools and values were strong.

---

## CRIME COVERAGE POLICIES

### *Homeowner's Insurance*

There are many types of crime coverage policies. One of the most common forms of insurance is homeowner's insurance. This type of insurance is, in reality, a package policy with a combination of coverages.

This policy typically covers the home and its appurtenant structures from a variety of perils, such as fire, vandalism, burglary, robbery, theft and malicious mischief. The property of the insured is likewise covered from these perils. In addition, the policy provides coverage for the insured's liability arising out of the covered premises and includes benefits to cover living expenses in the event the house becomes uninhabitable due to a covered peril.

Typically, under a homeowner's policy the insured premises are the residence premises described in the policy declarations. The intent of the policy is to cover losses on the described premises and not on other premises rented by the insured or on business premises. The policy defines coverage in terms of a dwelling.

### ***Coverage A—Dwelling***

This policy covers the described dwelling building, including additions in contact therewith, occupied principally as a private residence. This includes all building equipment, fixtures and outdoor equipment pertaining to the service of the premises while located thereon or temporarily elsewhere.

It also covers materials and supplies located on or adjacent to the premises which are intended for use in construction, alteration or repair of such dwelling.

In addition, coverage may further extend to appurtenant structures under the following provisions:

### ***Coverage B—Appurtenant Structures***

This policy covers structures, other than the described dwelling building, including additions in contact therewith, appertaining to the premises. This coverage also includes materials and supplies located on the premises or adjacent hereto, intended for use in construction, alteration or repair of such structure.

This coverage excludes structures used in whole or part for business purposes and structures rented or leased in whole or part.

Generally, property structures are listed and scheduled on the policy, and coverage is clearly determined by inspection of the policy's declaration sheet.

### ***Coverage C—Unscheduled Personal Property***

This policy covers unscheduled personal property usual or incidental to the occupancy of the premises as a dwelling.

The property must be owned or used by an insured while on the described premises, and at the option of the named insured, owned by others while on the portion of the premises occupied exclusively by the insured.

Phrases such as "household goods," "household furniture" and the like, cover a variety of articles, as long as the articles in question are chiefly associated with the household in their general nature and use.

On the other hand, coverage is normally denied where it appears that the articles in question are not ordinarily associated with the household. Objects purchased or brought on the premises after the inception of the policy are generally held to be within the coverage of the policy terms.

Floater policies and endorsements provide coverage for specific goods or classes of property, which are easily moveable. All connotations and provisions of the policy to which they are endorsed govern such floaters.

Homeowner's policies may typically cover certain types of personal property on a worldwide basis, as in the nature of floaters. Floater policies are also used to cover mobile equipment, such as cranes and similar construction machinery, and may provide at-risk coverage to both the lessor and the lessee of the equipment.

However, floater policies may exclude coverage for equipment held in permanent storage.

Blanket coverages may be used to cover all items described in the policy, or the term may be used to describe a specific type of policy, such as a blanket crime policy, which covers a wide range of perils.

Reporting form policies are designed to provide more flexible policy limits than a standard policy. This is particularly helpful for insureds that have fluctuating inventories. They only pay premiums on the amount of coverage for the particular monthly period determined by a monthly inventory report, which the insured sends to the insurer.

This policy will generally limit coverage to the amount declared in the last report filed prior to the loss. Such a provision will still be operative despite the failure of the insured to file a report for the previous months in a timely manner. In such a situation, the insurer may look to the last report filed by the insured.

A jeweler's block policy, as understood by jewelers, insurance underwriters, insurance companies and by the legislature, is not a combination of various risks united in one policy for convenience. In reality it is a completely different type of insurance.

It requires that the insured maintain detailed or itemized inventories so that the exact amount of the loss can be determined. The details may include a full and complete description of the property. The coverage may include property in transit by mail or armored car service, property on deposit in a safe/vault at a bank or in a safety deposit box, or property in the custody of another dealer or selling agent.

Certain states have valued policy laws, which provide that, in case of a total loss, the recovery will be the amount of the policy limits. In some circumstances, deductions may be made for depreciation of the insured property. The same results may be achieved by certain policy language, which schedules personal items. Upon the loss of such an item, the scheduled amount is deemed to be the amount of the loss.

Policies often require that the insured take necessary steps to protect the insured property after a loss occurs. Similarly, the policy may be issued on the basis of assurances that the insured will install or maintain protective safeguards which lessen the risk of loss.

Such provisions are valid and enforceable and may require the insured to use due diligence to exercise all necessary precautions, or to use reasonable care. For example, where a burglar renders a burglar alarm inoperative, coverage will exist for the loss. The insured may be required to maintain records to show that the system was repaired.

This type of policy may exclude loss where the insured fails to exercise reasonable means to preserve the insured property after the loss. The insured's failure to preserve and protect the insured property is generally a question of fact for a jury. However, where the insurer has the option to repair or replace the damaged property, the insured may be relieved of his duty to protect the property.

### ***Tenants (Renters) Insurance***

The tenant, or lessee, of any property has an insurable interest in the improvements and betterments that he makes to the leased premises, at least for the duration of the lease. In addition, the tenant has an insurable interest in buildings erected by him on the leased premises, even though he may be prevented from removing such buildings if they become the property of the lessor at the expiration of the lease.

A tenant may elect "tenants," or "renters," personal property coverage, similar to homeowner's insurance coverage, only without the coverage of the structure. The renter may insure his personal property, which is incidental to the occupancy of the premises.

The insured may elect to cover "household goods" and "household furniture" as long as these articles are associated with the household in their general use. Coverage is not afforded where the articles are not ordinarily associated with the household.

Typically, this type of policy affords coverage to the personal property of others while on the portion of the premises occupied exclusively by the insured.

Further, a renter's policy also provides liability coverage and includes benefits for living expenses in the event the house or apartment becomes inhabitable because of a covered peril.

### ***Automobile Insurance***

Automobile theft insurance policies generally state that they provide insurance against loss resulting from "theft, larceny, robbery or pilferage." In addition, insurance against loss from theft is frequently provided in so-called "comprehensive" clauses of liability and collision policies.

The question of whether a loss within such provisions has occurred turns most often upon one or both of two factors: first, the nature of the taking, and second, the identity of the taker.

The courts hold that, in determining what losses fall within the coverage afforded by a policy insuring an automobile against theft, the provisions of the policy are to be construed according to the natural import of the language used. Any ambiguities in such language are to be resolved in favor of the insured.

Since automobile theft policies commonly protect the insured against robbery, pilferage, theft and larceny, these coverage terms need to be discussed.

Robbery, the courts have recognized, is a form of larceny. To recover insurance benefits for an alleged robbery of a car, all of the elements of the criminal offense of robbery must be shown.

Pilferage is synonymous with petty, or petite, larceny. Because of the nature of the crime of petty larceny and the restrictions with regard to value in connection with this crime, the theft of an automobile would rarely be within the scope of that term.

It is generally recognized that the theft is roughly, though not exactly, equivalent to a taking that would amount to the crime of larceny. To recover for an alleged theft, the insured has the burden of proving much the same facts that would be required in a criminal prosecution for larceny. Thus, he must show a felonious intent upon the part of the taker of the car.

The majority of courts have held that this intent must be an intent permanently to deprive the insured of his car. In accordance with the general rule that for the taking of personal property to amount to larceny, there must be proof that the taker had the criminal intent wholly and permanently to deprive the owner of his property.

The courts generally hold that there is no theft if it is shown that the alleged thief intended to return the car after using it temporarily. However, the mere fact that the taker of a car testified that he did not intend to steal the car, but instead, intended to return it, does not disprove the requisite intent to steal.

A temporary taking is held not to be a taking which is insured against. Courts have held to the contrary (that is, that for insurance purposes, a temporary taking may be shown to be a theft) have stated various reasons for doing so. Generally, these are particularly applicable statutory provisions regarding the crimes of larceny and theft.

It is widely held that if there is a question of whether the requisite criminal intent on the part of the taker of the car has been established, this need not be proven beyond a reasonable doubt, but instead, by a preponderance of the evidence.

In accordance with the rule generally applied in larceny prosecutions, it is generally held that the taking of an automobile cannot result in a loss covered by a policy of theft insurance, unless the taking is nonconsensual.

The taking of a car by an insured's employee or bailee is frequently held to be consensual, and thus is not a theft. When the insured's consent to the taking of the car is an intent to give the taker not only possession of but also title to the car, it is held that there can be no recovery as for a theft.

On the other hand, when the insured delivers only possession of the car to the alleged thief, an ensuing loss is generally held to be covered by the policy.

An insurer's liability is not limited, under an automobile theft policy, to payment of the value of an automobile, which is stolen and then recovered. It extends also to damages or losses sustained by the vehicle after it is stolen and before it is returned to the owner.

Thus, if an automobile is stolen and wrecked by thieves, whether by collision or otherwise, and is rendered as having little or no value, there is liability on the part of the insurance company for the full amount of the loss under the theft coverage.

When an insured's automobile is damaged as a result of a collision while in the custody of a police officer that is returning the vehicle from the place where it was discovered after its theft, the insurance company is generally liable for the amount of the damage incurred, even though the policy excludes loss by collision.

Theft provisions of automobile insurance generally refer to the theft of the vehicle itself, and not to personal property contained in or on such vehicles. Where such property is insured against theft, such coverage generally is obtained in policies other than the automobile insurance policy, such as the homeowner's policy, including floaters or endorsements thereto.

Such property also may be protected under the theft provisions of business or commercial policies. However, the theft provisions of such non-automobile policies frequently exclude coverage in situations where property is stolen from an unattended vehicle or, in many cases, where it is stolen from an unattended vehicle except for forcible entry into a locked, enclosed body or compartment, as evidenced by physical signs of such forcible entry.

Such policies may expressly extend to the transportation of personal property or property in the custody of an employee, such as a salesperson. Often they apply only while the property is actually under the protective custody of the insured's chauffeur or driver. Some policies apply only to the theft of the entire cargo and do not extend to pilferage.

The theft provisions of an automobile policy may also extend to the theft of property contained in the insured vehicle. There the policy does extend to the theft of property contained in a vehicle but is unclear as to whether it applies to any such theft or only to the theft when the vehicle itself is stolen, the standard rule of construction requiring ambiguous or unclear terms to be construed in favor of the insured will apply. Further, the coverage will typically apply where such property is stolen from the vehicle, but the vehicle itself is not stolen.

Frequently, some policies are issued to carriers, indemnifying them from losses of merchandise arising from theft. These policies may extend only to the theft of an entire shipping package. They may exclude pilferage and may also exclude theft by employees of the carrier. They may also exclude theft from unmanned vehicles, unless the vehicle is enclosed and fully locked, and there is visible evidence of forcible or violent entry.

Although automobile theft coverage customarily does not extend to the theft of personal property contained in an automobile, it often may cover "equipment" of the automobile. "Equipment" in this sense, means something designed for relatively permanent installation in the vehicle, and which cannot readily be utilized without being so installed. However, it is not limited to factory-installed equipment.

A policy may exclude from coverage the loss of particular types of property. Automobile theft insurance is universally viewed as furnishing protection only against losses arising from criminal takings of the insured vehicle.

Consequently, it is held that there can be no recovery under such a policy for a loss asserted to a theft in the absence of proof of the existence of a criminal or felonious intent on the part of the

Accordingly, there is no "theft" of an automobile when one takes it incapable of a criminal intent, or when it is taken by one claiming ownership of the vehicle, since in such a case there is total absence of criminal intent.

Furthermore, such intent must be shown to have accompanied the taking of the automobile, so there can be no theft, for automobile insurance policy purposes, where the alleged thief did not have a criminal or felonious intent with respect to the automobile at the time he took it.

Automobile theft insurance policies usually contain policy provisions expressly excepting particular losses from the coverage provided in the policy. A policy may specifically exempt from coverage theft when the automobile is used in an illegal activity.

Also, theft of an automobile through acts of a member of the insured's household is often expressly excepted from coverage in view of the fact that persons sustaining such a relationship to the insured have liberal authority to take possession of and operate motor vehicles of the insured, and they have unlimited opportunity for theft of such vehicles. Such exceptions have also been designed to prevent fraud and collusion by and between the insured and the persons in his or her household.

Under such member of household exceptions, various factors are considered in determining whether the taker of the automobile involved was a member of the insured's household. The term "household" is interpreted as pertaining to or belonging to the house or family who resides in the household of the insured. Thus, a nephew or an uncle may be a member of the insured's household under appropriate circumstances.

When loss occurs while the vehicle is left unlocked contrary to the policy provision, the insurer is not liable for the loss.

Theft policies commonly contain some provisions requiring the insured to lock the automobile when unattended or to maintain and use adequate locking devices. A reduction in the amount of the premium affords a valid consideration for an agreement by the insured to keep his automobile locked when unattended.

A stipulation to have and maintain a certain locking device and to "use all diligence and care in maintaining the efficiency of the locking device in locking the automobile when leaving it unattended" does not mean that the car shall never be left unlocked.

It does, however, require the exercise of due diligence and care -- the diligence and care which one of ordinary prudence would exercise under the circumstances. Leaving a car unlocked and unattended in the street for at least five minutes breaches a warranty to use all due diligence by locking it when leaving it unattended.

A requirement that an automobile be left locked when unattended is not satisfied when the automobile is locked, but the key is left in the automobile. Also, leaving an automobile unlocked after dark on a city street with the motor running and the door open, although only for a few minutes, breaches the covenant to use all diligence and care in keeping the car locked when unattended.

The condition requiring one insuring an automobile to keep it equipped with a locking device and to use "all diligence and care in maintaining the efficiency" thereof, is breached when the insured fails, for a period of two weeks after the device becomes broken, to take any steps to have it repaired.

It is held that no recovery can be had for the theft of merchandise from the locked trunk of an automobile where, at the time, the automobile had been left in a garage with the doors unlocked and the ignition key in the switch.

### ***Property Insurance***

The principle may be generally stated that anyone has an insurable interest in property that derives a benefit from its existence or would suffer from its loss. Policies are maintained where it is clear that the insured has an interest, which would be injured in the event of the peril insured against.

Generally, there are two classifications of property insurance. "Direct loss insurance" offers coverage to the insured in the event of loss from damages, destruction or theft to his property. "Liability insurance" protects the insured against damages for which the insured is legally liable.

In addition to perils of fire, casualty, disaster and theft, property insurance policies, or extended coverage provisions thereof, commonly insure against "vandalism" or "malicious mischief."

In ordinary usage, the word "vandalism" has been broadened in its meaning to include the destruction of property. Generally the ransacking and destruction of an insured's personal property has been held sufficient to warrant recovery under a property insurance policy for damages resulting from "vandalism."

The term "malicious mischief" has been defined as an act done willfully and intentionally. In applying this term to particular acts, "malicious mischief," as used in property insurance policies, has been held to cover the systematic breaking of windows, doors and fixtures.

Generally, it is unnecessary to distinguish between vandalism and malicious mischief for purposes of determining coverage under property insurance policies. Some examples having been held as constituting vandalism and malicious mischief, within the meaning of property insurance policies, are: the damaging of washing machines in a coin-operated laundry, the damaging of a roof by children throwing rocks, the removal of air-conditioning units from apartments, the placement of poison near feeding cattle, the shooting of a dog, and the flooding of a building by trespassers.

Additionally, as a general rule, a landlord has an insurable interest in property leased. The areas described as insurable interest involve fixtures, chattel and buildings upon the premises.

By definition, a policy of property insurance insures only the insured. Thus, a customer of an insured, for example, has no cause of action against the insurer for losses he may have suffered.

A policy may be worded, however, that more than one person is insured, and further, that the right of each insured shall be independent of the others so that the right of one insured is not prejudiced by the default of any other.

### ***Guards with Respect to Property Insurance***

A property insurance policy may commonly require, either absolutely or under certain circumstances, the presence of watchmen or armed guards. The insurer may require the employment of such guards to protect the insured building against burglary, robbery, theft or vandalism. In such cases, the insurer may be liable for the expenses incurred in employing such a guard. Such obligations are valid and binding.

Often, there are questions involving who the watchmen are, and also there are questions regarding the degree of compliance with such provisions. There are questions of what constitutes a "continuous watch" or a "night watch."

The primary and controlling issue is determining whether a person is a watchman and whether he is employed and acts as such, as required by the terms of the contract of insurance. The compensation he is paid and whether or not he is called a "watchman" are not material.

The purpose of a watchman provision in a policy of insurance includes the protection of the insurer from fraud, as well as the protection of the property from the peril against which it is insured, such as burglary, robbery, theft or fire.



To constitute a watchman, it is necessary that the person have the duty of watching. The mere physical presence of a person on the premises, even though continuously, does not constitute him a watchman when he has no duty to watch. For this reason, one who sleeps on the premises is not a watchman kept there at night.

It is essential that the watchman be under the duty to watch at the time in question. During the hours when he is not required to watch, it cannot be said that he is a watchman.

In some policies, the obligation to maintain a watchman arises only when the plant is shut down or idles.

Premises on which a large number of people are employed, but are not "open for business," eliminate the necessity of a watchman.

A temporary absence of a watchman is sometimes held immaterial on the theory that it occurred without the knowledge or consent of the insured and that the insured had fully complied with the agreement to keep a watchman on the premises whose competency and fidelity he had no occasion to distrust.

The fact that the watchman is negligent in the performance of his duty does not breach the obligation of the insured to maintain a watchman, at least where the insured has no reason to expect that the watchman would not perform his duties properly.

Accordingly, a warranty that a watchman is kept on duty at night is not broken when, without the employer's knowledge, the watchman goes to sleep during the time he should be on duty.

There is by definition a breach of the insured's obligation to maintain continuous watch when he makes arrangements only for a casual or intermittent watch of the insured property.

In some instances, the policy provision requires the presence of an employee of the insured, or a "custodian," in addition to the presence of a watchman.

The term "during the night" means throughout the night, when used in connection with keeping a watchman.

It is not required that a watchman have only duties as such, nor that only one person be the watchman. Therefore, there is compliance with the requirement of maintaining a watchman where the duty of watching is placed successively on the various members of the crew.

Also, a watchman is not required to be exclusively a watchman, but the duty of watching must be a significant part of his duties. He is a watchman, even though he may be engaged in another activity.

The watchman must exercise such care and skill in the performance of his duty as are usually exercised by "reasonable, prudent and careful persons in watching similar premises."

Evidence of usage, that is, what is done in similar establishments, is often considered in issuing these policies. However, no greater duty exists as to the maintenance of watchmen than what is specified in the policy.

A watchman clause frequently may be eliminated by the payment of an additional premium sufficient to cover the risk.

### ***Business Interruption Insurance***

Business interruption insurance -- sometimes-called use and occupancy insurance -- is one of the newer forms of insurance to come into increasing use in recent years. As the name implies, this type of insurance is designed to protect the insured from losses arising from the interruption of his business.

Business interruption insurance does not have a fixed or single meaning and cannot be defined with precision. However, it may generally be described as a form of insurance designed to indemnify the insured against losses arising from his inability to continue the normal operation and functions of his business, industry or other commercial establishment.

The insurer is liable, within the policy limits, for the insured's fixed charges and expenses necessarily continuing during the period of total or partial suspension of such business due to the loss, or loss of use of, or damage to all or part of the building, plant, machinery, equipment, or other physical assets thereof, as the result of a peril or hazard insured against. However, the insurer is liable only to the extent that these expenses would have earned if the contingency causing the suspension had not occurred.

Particular matters or items which have been allowed as properly included in fixed charges or continuing expenses are: taxes, licenses, rent, insurance, telephone, lights, heat, power, payroll taxes, Social Security, payments to employees who would have been retained in any or all events, association and club dues which the insured customarily paid for certain officers, and the expense of maintaining a branch in another city.

The following items or matters have been said not to constitute fixed charges or continuing expenses: depreciation on the destroyed property, depletion, partners' drawing accounts where the insured was awarded a recovery for lost profits and such withdrawals were included in the net profit figure, and labor costs which were paid as a part of the property loss under another insurance policy.

It has commonly been provided in business interruption insurance policies that in the event of loss, the insurer would be liable for (in addition to lost profits, fixed charges and continuing expenses) expenses necessarily incurred to reduce the loss. It has sometimes been stipulated that the expenses are payable only if incurred at the written direction of the insurer. Such policies have usually provided that the insured is required to use due diligence in the resumption of his business operations.

In recent cases involving business interruption insurance, it has been determined that its purpose is to protect the prospective earnings of the insured business. In determining the nature and extent of the business covered by the policy, the intention is to insure against loss from the interruption of the insured's business as a whole. The recoverable losses are not confined to a particular property described in the policy or to the exact operation or business in which the insured is engaged at the time the policy is written.

Recoveries have been allowed for lost profits from business activities, which were commenced after the issuance of the policy, and even for profits, which would have been earned by a new plant structure, which was not yet built, but would have been built during the suspension period. Recoveries have also been allowed where the business interruption resulted from the destruction of buildings not described in the policy but which were parts of the entire plant. Not surprisingly, business interruption insurance is also often termed "earnings insurance."

A business interruption insurance policy is generally in the form of a rider or endorsement on a policy insuring against loss or damage to physical assets as the direct result of the perils specified: often burglary, robbery, theft or fire. Policy provisions, terms and conditions, with respect to the perils insured against and notice and proofs of loss, are usually those contained in the policy to which the rider or endorsement is attached.

In the construction and interpretation of business interruption insurance, the rules applicable to insurance policies generally apply. The interpretation must be reasonable, and the contract should be interpreted to give practical effect to the intentions of the parties. In addition, the language must be given the meaning, which a person of ordinary intelligence would attribute to it. It should also be construed in favor of the insured if it is susceptible to ambiguous meanings. The loss should be determined in a practical way, having regard for the nature of the business and the methods employed in its operation.

The extent and computation of any loss, which may be recovered by the insured, are handled like many other types of property insurance. The insured's accounting practices and system are not controlling in determining the recoverable loss under business interruption insurance, but they are not irrelevant and should be given such weight as practical judgment dictates.

Business interruption policies may be "valued," in which the value of the loss is agreed upon in advance, and the amount to be paid by the insurer is fixed in the language of the policy. The determination of the amount of liability is a matter of mathematical computation. Where the property is valued and the parties have agreed upon the value of the insured's loss in advance, the amount fixed by the policy is ordinarily controlling.

In some states, laws referred to as "valued policy statutes" provide that the amount of insurance written is to be taken as the true value of the insured property in the event of a total loss. In the case of "open policies," the agreement of the insurer is to indemnify the insured, within the policy limits, for "actual loss." The amount of any loss sustained is not agreed upon in advance but is to be determined by competent evidence, the total being limited to the sum or sums specified by the policy. The question is one of fact, and the burden of the proof of the actual loss sustained is required.

Open policies have commonly provided for the recovery, during the time of the business suspension, of the insured's actual loss consisting of:

- ✓ The net profits thereby prevented from being earned (or gross earnings, less the cost of production of the merchandise sold),
- ✓ Fixed charges and expenses necessarily continuing during the suspension period to the extent that they would have been earned, and
- ✓ Expenses incurred to reduce the loss.

Profits and business expenses covered by this type of insurance should be determined in a practical way, with regard for the nature of the business and the methods employed in its operation. In such a determination, the insured's books and accounting systems are to be given consideration, but they are not controlling.

Also in the determination of the loss, due consideration is given to the experience of the business of the insured before the event insured against and the probable experience thereafter. The indemnity has commonly been fixed on a daily basis of not exceeding 1/300 of the face amount of the policy or 1/365 in the case of a business, which operates on Sundays, and holidays.

It is frequently provided that the insurer's liability for a partial business suspension is limited to a proportion of the liability that would have been incurred by a total suspension of business.

The insurer's liability during a time of partial suspension of business should be limited to the actual loss sustained, not exceeding that proportion of the per diem liability that would have been incurred by a total suspension of business, which the actual per diem loss sustained.

There is no prescribed or accepted formula for the determination of the actual loss of net profits and business expenses covered by such insurance except the test of past experience and the probabilities of the future. The insured should not be deprived of the indemnity merely because it is difficult to fix the loss with absolute precision.

Business interruption insurance policies have frequently contained coinsurance clauses, and these have been held enforceable in the absence of statutory prohibition. These, however, are subject to strict construction and the requirement of strict proof.

The period of time for which an insured can recover under a business interruption policy is primarily controlled and determined by the terms and conditions of the policy. While definite periods of time have sometimes been fixed during which the liability of the insurer would continue, the period for which an insured can recover under business interruption insurance is generally limited to the time required to rebuild, repair or replace the destroyed or damaged property with the exercise of due diligence and dispatch.

Where the policy limits the liability to actual loss resulting from a business suspension due to a specified risk, the insurer is not liable, unless it is shown that the risk insured against directly produced the loss for which a recovery is sought.

The loss of profit and property usage has long been recognized as proper subjects of insurance. The peril insured against is a matter of contract, and may be whatever the parties agree upon, unless prohibited by law. While fire loss damage causing a business suspension has been the risk most frequently specified in these policies, other forms of business interruption may be insured against. Such things as explosions, riots and civil commotions, the elements, and damage from burglary, robbery and theft have been included.

It is well settled, however, that the loss of or damage to physical property is not covered by business interruption insurance policies; this is a separate interest, which may be specifically insured. In addition, the insurer is not liable except for losses directly caused by a risk insured against. An insurer is not liable for losses actually attributable to lack of demand for the insured's product, increased production costs, unfavorable business conditions and the like.

The terms and conditions of the particular policy ordinarily determine the insurer's liability with respect to both the peril insured against and the amount and computation of any loss, which the insured may recover.

### ***Marine Insurance***

Probably the earliest record of marine insurance in America was a notice in the American Weekly Mercury by John Copson on May 25, 1721. He announced that at his house he had opened an "Office of Public Insurance on Vessels, Goods and Merchandise." This evolved because he and his associates had been obliged to turn to England, the home of marine insurance, for such coverage.

The first marine insurance company in the United States, the Insurance Company of North America, was established in 1792. By 1845, there were more than 75 American marine companies.

Because of the superb American clipper ships of that time, the marine insurance profession in America grew prodigiously between 1845 and 1860. Naturally, heavy losses were sustained during the Civil War. Other unfortunate turns resulted in the near demise of hull underwriting in the United States by the beginning of the twentieth century.

By the time of World War I, 65 to 75 percent of American marine insurance was placed abroad. In 1920, the American Hull Insurance Syndicate was founded. Today the American Hull Insurance Syndicate has more than 50 subscribing insurance companies, including many major foreign companies.

Marine insurance in 1840 was defined as "a contract whereby, for a consideration stipulated to be paid by one interested in a ship, freight or cargo subject to marine risks, another undertakes to indemnify him against some or all of those risks during a certain period or voyage."

The Marine Insurance Act was passed in 1906 to codify the laws of marine insurance. The Marine Insurance Act defines a contract whereby an insurer undertakes to indemnify the insured, in the manner and to the extent thereby agreed, against marine losses -- that is to say, the losses incident to marine adventure. Prior to the passage of the Marine Insurance Act, the law of marine insurance in England rested almost entirely on common law or recognized commercial usage.

In the United States, where there is no statute codifying the law relating to marine insurance, this still remains the position.

There are two kinds of Admiralty libels: *in personam* and *in rem*. The *in personam* suit is against a named individual. In cases involving the *in rem* suit, the claimant is entitled to arrest the ship or other property and to have it detained until his claim has been decided or acceptable security has been given in lieu.

Federal district courts are given "exclusive original cognizance of all civil causes of Admiralty and Maritime jurisdiction." Usages and practices vary greatly in the United States. East and West Coast practices differ, while on the Great Lakes, long-established customs are recognized and accepted. In the study of marine insurance, one must become familiar with certain terms:

### ***Marine Adventure***

There is a "marine adventure" where:

- ✓ Any ship, goods or other movables (insured property) are exposed to maritime perils;
- ✓ The earning or acquisition of any freight, passage money, commission, profit or other pecuniary benefit, or the security for any advances, loan or disbursement, is endangered by the exposure of insurable property to maritime perils; or
- ✓ The owner of, or other person interested in or responsible for, insurable property, by reason of maritime perils, may incur any liability to a third party.

### ***Insurable Interest***

Every person has an "insurable interest" that is interested in a marine adventure. A person is said to have an interest in a marine adventure if he stands in any legal or equitable relation to the adventure, or to any insurable property at risk therein, and as a consequence of which, he may benefit from the safety or due arrival of insurable property, or may be prejudiced by its loss or by damage thereto, or by the

detention thereof, or may incur liability in respect thereof. If the insured does not have an insurable interest, the insurance normally has no legal status.

### **Ship**

The term "ship" includes the hull, materials and outfit, and stores and provisions for the officers and crew; and in the cases of vessels engaged in a special trade, ordinary fittings requisite for the trade; and in the case of a steamship, the machinery boilers, coals and engine stores if owned by the insured.

### **Freight**

The term "freight" includes the profit derivable by a ship owner from the employment of his ship to carry his own goods or movables, as well as freight payable by a third party, but it does not include passage money.

### **Goods**

The term "goods" refers to goods in the nature of merchandise and does not include personal effects or provisions and stores for use on board. The marine insurance policy shall specify the name of the insured; the subject matter insured and the risk insured against; the voyage, or period of time, or both, as the case may be, covered by the insurance; the sum or sums insured; and the names of the insurers.

Most marine insurance contracts are affected through brokers acting on behalf of the insured. In many instances, the policies are issued in the broker's name "and/or as agent."

American cargo policies usually contain a brokerage clause specifying as a condition of the policy, that the insured's brokers, or any substituted brokers, shall be deemed to be exclusively the agents of the insured and not of the company in any and all matters relating to or affecting the insurance.

In the United States, agents are often appointed and licensed by cargo underwriters. This differs from the broker, who is the agent of the insured. This distinction is important because a notice given to an insured's broker is binding on the insured, but this is not necessarily the case if the notice is merely given to an agent of the cargo underwriters. This position is often complicated in some parts of the United States where insurance brokers are referred to as insurance agents, a confusing misnomer.

While most marine insurance on vessels is written under time policies, usually 12 months in duration, most insurance on cargo in the United States is written under open policies, or open covers.

These are not to be confused with floating policies, which describe the insurance in general terms, leaving the particulars to be defined by subsequent declarations. Floating policies differ from open policies in that they are affected for a specific amount, which is drawn upon until it is exhausted.

Open policies, widely used in the United States, are usually not stated for a specific period of time and may remain in force indefinitely or until canceled. Successive shipments are reported, or declared, and the insured has automatic coverage (within the terms, conditions and limitations stated in the open policy).

All shipments must be declared as soon as practicable, but unintentional failure to do so does not void the insurance. Open cargo policies are tailored to the insured's particular business and include a schedule of premium rates, which are based on the insured's experience and record.

There are many different types of insurable interests:

- ✓ Impractical and contingent interests are insurable.
- ✓ Partial interests of any nature are insurable.
- ✓ The lender of money on bottomry has an insurable interest with respect to the loan.
- ✓ The master or any member of the crew of a ship has an insurable interest with respect to his wages.
- ✓ The person advancing the freight has an insurable interest, insofar as such freight is not repayable in the case of loss.
- ✓ The insured has an insurable interest in the charges of any insurance, which he may effect.
- ✓ The mortgagor has an insurable interest in the full value thereof, and the mortgagee has an insurable interest in respect of any sum due or to become due under the mortgage.
- ✓ A mortgagee, consignee or other person having an interest in the subject matter insured may insure of and for the benefit of other persons interested, as well as for his own benefit.
- ✓ The owner of insurable property has an insurable interest in respect of the full value thereof, notwithstanding that some third person may have agreed or be liable to indemnify him in case of loss.
- ✓ It is usual for mortgagees to be named as joint insureds.

### ***Types of Contracts Covering Sales***

It is important to understand the various types of contracts covering the sale of goods:

#### ***F.O.B. (Free on Board)***

Under this term, the seller quotes a price covering all expenses up to, and including, delivery of the goods upon the vessel provided by or for the buyer at the named port of shipment.

#### ***F.A.S. (Free Alongside)***

Under this term, the seller quotes a price including delivery of the goods alongside the vessel and within reach of its loading tackle. Thus, the shipper's interest ceases when the goods are delivered to the dock where the vessel is or will be docked.

#### ***C. & F. (Cost and Freight)***

Under this term, the seller quotes a price including the cost of transportation to the named point of destination. Here the seller is not required to furnish the buyer with a policy of marine insurance. The seller is required to give "such notice to the buyer as may enable him to insure during transit."

The buyer may arrange insurance for his own interest. In these circumstances, the seller may be without insurance coverage during the period from the commencement of the risk until the acceptance of the documents of title by the buyer. To overcome this situation, the shipper may affect the seller's interest insurance.

#### ***C.I.F. (Cost, Insurance, Freight)***

Under this term, the seller normally quotes a price including the cost of the goods, the marine insurance, and all transportation charges to the named point of destination. The seller must provide the buyer with a policy that protects the shipment from the time the buyer has an insurance interest until the buyer's interest ceases.

It is usual for policies of marine insurance to be valued, but unvalued policies are sometimes written, and there are rules to be followed in computing the insurable value.

Subject to any express provision or valuation in the policy, the insurable value of the subject matter insured must be ascertained to include the insurable value at the commencement of the risk, of the ship, including her outfit, provisions and stores for the officers and crew, money advanced for seamen's wages, and other disbursements (if any) incurred to make the ship fit for the voyage, plus the charges of insurance upon the whole.

Another consideration is the insurance on freight. Whether paid in advance or otherwise, the insurable value is the gross amount of the freight at the risk of the assured, plus the charges of insurance.

In insurance on goods or merchandise, the insurable value is the prime cost of the property insured, plus the expenses of and incidental to shipping and the charges of insurance upon the whole.

In insurance on any other subject matter, the insurable value is the amount at risk of the insured when the policy attaches, plus the charges of insurance.

All leased equipment is to be considered part of the subject matter insured and included in the agreed value. Conversely, it is stipulated that cargo containers, barges and lighters shall not be considered a part of the subject matter of the insurance.

Generally speaking, the insurable value is the value of the vessel and the commencement of the risk, including fuel, provisions and stores. In cases of vessels engaged in a special trade, the value of any equipment required for that trade should also be included.

Ship owners often maintain their hull valuations at levels, which are much higher than the current market value of their vessels. In times of rising freights, vessel valuations respond very quickly, and it is not desirable for an annual policy to be altered frequently to reflect such changes.

Conversely, in falling freight markets, advances or loans on the security of a vessel might still be outstanding, and therefore, insurance for the original sum would still be required.

A valuer's estimate of the value of a vessel is based chiefly on comparison of prices obtained in the market for similar vessels. This does not necessarily represent the value of a particular vessel to her owner. The value in the owner's books does not even necessarily represent the true value. In fact, it is quite difficult to say what the true value of any vessel is to her owner.

American open cargo policies contain a Limits of Insurance clause, which limits the amount covered on any one vessel or in any one place. There are also limitations in respect to shipments stowed on the deck of any one vessel.

When the value of the goods shipped exceeds the amount stipulated in the policy, the principle of coinsurance applies.

Further, an accumulation clause also limits the amount recoverable under a policy. If there is an accumulation of interests beyond the limits expressed in the policy by reason of an interruption of transit or occurrence beyond the control of the insured, the insurer shall, provided notice is given as soon as is known to the insured, be liable for the full amount at risk. However, in no event shall it exceed twice the policy limit.

A contract of marine insurance is a contract based upon the utmost good faith, and if either party does not observe the utmost good faith, the other party may void the contract. Before the contract is concluded, the insured must disclose every material circumstance known to

him, and he is deemed to know every circumstance, which in the ordinary course of business should be known to him. Failure to make such disclosure entitles the insurer to void the contract.

Further, all representations made during the negotiations of the contract of insurance must be true if they are material to the risk. Distortions are known misrepresentations or concealment. Misrepresentation is a false representation of a material fact, by one of the parties to the other, tending directly to induce the other to enter into the contract, or to do so on terms less favorable to himself when he otherwise might demand terms more favorable to himself.

A material misstatement by the insured through misconstruction of information is misrepresentation. Omitting or failing to state a material fact is concealment.

Nondisclosure, whether fraudulent or innocent, strikes at the very basis of the contract, for the risk accepted by the insurer is not what he contemplated. The Marine Insurance Act states that every circumstance is material, which would influence the judgment of a prudent insurer in fixing the premium or in determining whether he will take the risk.

In the absence of inquiry from underwriters, the following circumstances need not be disclosed:

- 1) Any circumstance which diminishes the risk.
- 2) Any circumstance, which is known or presumed to be known to the insurer. The insurer is presumed to know matters of common notoriety or knowledge and matters which an insurer in the ordinary course of his or her business ought to know.
- 3) Any circumstance as to which the insurer waives information.
- 4) Any circumstance, which is superfluous to disclose by reason of any, expressed or implied warranty.

A contract of marine insurance is deemed to be concluded when the insurer accepts the proposal of the insured, whether or not a policy is immediately issued.

Reference may be made to the application for insurance, often called a "binder," and this signifies the acceptance of the risk. This document must be carefully and accurately drawn to reflect the understanding reached between the underwriter and the insured (or the insured's broker).

A promissory warranty is a warranty by which the insured undertakes that some particular thing shall or shall not be done, or that some condition shall be fulfilled, or whereby the existence of a particular statement of facts is affirmed or rejected. The warranty must be exactly complied with, whether it is material to the risk or not.

The term "warranty" is frequently used in marine insurance clauses, though not all such references are true promissory warranties. They merely limit the scope of a policy. Thus, a warranty "free from capture and seizure" does not require the insured to undertake that the ship or cargo shall not be captured; it is merely a stipulation that the policy shall not apply to such a loss.

Institute Trading Warranties, which are customarily attached to the policy, limit the areas in which the insured vessel is permitted trade. A breach in this warranty would not result in the automatic termination of the policy but would merely call for an additional premium to cover the breach.

Underwriters place great importance in classification societies. These societies have rules regarding the survey and maintenance of vessels, and they require periodic dry dockings. In contemplating the insuring of a particular vessel, an underwriter will typically consult the Classification Society's Register for the rating of a vessel.

This rating is the determination of the relative state or condition of the vessel in regard to its insurable quality. He will base the premiums, in part, on the fact that a vessel is "fully classed," for example, "A-1 at Lloyd's."

In the case of older vessels, it is often warranted that a vessel must remain "in class," and that if for any reason the Classification Society withdraws her classification, the policy is void. When such a warranty is included in the policy, underwriters insist that the average adjuster obtain a statement from the Classification Society that the vessel has remained in class from the inception of the policy to the date of the casualty before settling any claim arising from such casualty.

The classification of ships is also important to cargo underwriters. When insuring for an open cover on cargo, an underwriter does not know which vessels will be carrying the goods he is insuring. The type, class and age of the carrying vessel affects the premium to be charged, so open cargo policies contain a classification clause.

Such a clause describes vessels, which are not subject to additional cargo premiums, such as cargo liners and other vessels not more than 20 years of age and classed A-1 with the American Bureau of Shipping, or classed 100-A-1 with Lloyd's Register of Shipping. The clause goes on to list minimum additional premiums based on the age of the vessel.

In recent years, even cargo liners more than 15 years old have carried an additional premium. The result is that insureds under open cargo policies are reluctant to ship their cargo in vessels, which require cargo underwriters to levy an additional premium on the cargo being shipped. This, of course, is the underwriter's objective.

According to the Marine Insurance Act, in a voyage policy there is an implied warranty that at the commencement of the voyage, the ship shall be seaworthy for the purpose of the particular adventure insured.

The laws give wide extent to the implied warranty of seaworthiness. In the case of voyage policies, the insured is bound not only to have his vessel seaworthy at the commencement of the voyage, but also to keep her so, as far as it depends on himself and his agents throughout the voyage.

Most policies on vessels are now written for a period of time. Deviation or delay is excused in the following circumstances:

- 1) Where authorized by any special term in the policy.
- 2) Where caused by circumstance beyond the control of the master and his employer.
- 3) Where reasonably necessary in order to comply with an express or implied warranty.
- 4) Where reasonably necessary for the safety of the ship or subject matter insured.
- 5) For the purpose of saving human life or aiding a ship in distress where human life may be in danger.
- 6) Where reasonably necessary for the purpose of obtaining medical or surgical aid for any person on board the ship.
- 7) Where caused by the fraudulent conduct of the master or crew, if barratry is one of the perils insured against.

Once the "lawful excuse" ceases to operate, the vessel must regain her course "in reasonable dispatch."

In insurance on cargo, if the policy does not contain a clause extending the period of the coverage, and if the policy is claused from the loading thereof aboard the said ship, the risk does not attach until such cargo is actually on board, and the insurer is not at risk while the goods are in transit from the shore to the ship.

As cargo owners have no control over their goods once the vessel has sailed, insurance on cargo invariably contains a deviation clause. Under this clause, the insurance shall not be invalidated by any unintentional error in description of the vessel, voyage or interest, or by deviation, over carriage, change of voyage, transshipment, or any other interruption of the ordinary course of transit from causes beyond the control of the insured.

Any such error, deviation or other occurrence shall be reported to the company as soon as it is known.

Additional premiums must be paid, if required. The Warehouse-to-Warehouse clause in the basic cargo policy attaches from the time the goods leave the warehouse and/or store at the place named in the policy for the commencement of the transit and continues during the ordinary course of transit, including customary transshipment (if any) until the goods are discharged from the vessel at the final port.

Thereafter, the insurance continues while the goods are in transit and/or awaiting transit until delivered to the final warehouse at the destination named in the policy or until the expiration of 15 days (or 30 days if the destination to which the goods are insured is outside the limits of the port), whichever occurs first. This implies that any deviation from the ordinary course of transit would terminate the policy.

The intent of this clause is to extend the coverage for the entire period the insured is at risk, and if the risk extends from warehouse to warehouse, the policy covers. However, the controlling factor is the insured's insurable interest, which is governed by the terms of sale (discussed earlier).

The insured must give prompt notice to the underwriters where he becomes aware of any event for which he is "held covered." In practice, it is difficult for cargo owners to comply with the "held covered" provisions of the deviation clause. However, failure to report a deviation does not affect the coverage.

To deal with this problem, the Marine Extension clause was introduced into the policy by endorsement. This clause, in effect, overrides the Warehouse to Warehouse clause and the deviation clause in the basic policy, insuring coverage from warehouse to warehouse, provided that the goods are in due course of transit -- that is, if there is no interruption of suspension of transit unless due to circumstances beyond the control of the insured.

Insofar as cargo consigned to South America is concerned, both the Warehouse to Warehouse and Marine Extension clauses are overridden by the South American Endorsement, which affords continuous coverage for 60 days (90 days on shipments via the Magdalena River) after completion of discharge of the vessel at the port of destination or until the goods are delivered to the final warehouse at destination. If the cargo arrives prior to the 60 days, the coverage ceases on arrival.

With regard to shipments to the Philippines, the Philippine Islands Endorsement overrides the Warehouse-to-Warehouse and Marine Extension clauses by limiting the insured to seven days after landing goods at the final port in the Philippine Islands. American underwriters do not often use this endorsement today since the congestion and general conditions in the Philippine Islands, which gave rise to its introduction, have since improved considerably.

A marine insurance policy is assignable either before or after the loss, unless such assignment is expressly prohibited in the policy itself. Where the policyholder transfers his interest in the subject matter insured, he does not automatically transfer his rights under the contract of insurance, unless there is an agreement to that effect.

Further, once the insured has parted with or lost his interest in the subject matter insured, he cannot assign his interest in the policy. This does not prevent an insured from assigning a policy after a loss, provided he had an insurable interest at the time of the loss. Once a loss has occurred, the right to indemnity accrues, and this right can be assigned.

Thus, it is possible for an insured to sell the insured vessel in damaged condition and assign all claims existing at the time of the sale to the buyer. A marine insurance policy is freely assignable. The policy could follow the sale of the vessel and continue to cover it. All marine insurance policies contain a Loss Payee clause. Under this clause, losses are only payable to the party or parties stipulated. No deviation is permissible unless the payees named voluntarily waive payment in favor of other parties.

The only exception to this is the provision that underwriters may pay claims to others as set forth in the Collision Liability clause. They may pay the surety if the surety has paid damages to any other person in respect to the collision.

This clause also specifically authorizes underwriters to make direct payments to anyone providing security for the release of the vessel in salvage cases. As a practical matter, the Loss Payable clause, in effect, makes the policy negotiable.

The premium is due on the completion of the contract and delivery of the policy. The insured, not the broker, is responsible for the payment of the premium. In the event of nonpayment of the premium 30 days after the attachment, or of any additional premium when due, the policy may be canceled.

The American Hull Institute War Risks and Strikes clauses state that the risks covered are those which the American Hull Institute clauses would cover but for the operation of the War, Strikes and Related Exclusions clauses. The War Risk clauses detail some of the war risks covered: capture, seizure, arrest, restraint and detainment.

To conform to the marine form to which the war clauses are designed to be attached, the coverage of malicious acts or vandalism is qualified to the extent only that such risks are covered by the policy. Thus, barratry, even if malicious in intent, continues to be covered by the marine policy.

The Automatic Termination clause, which is included in all commercial war risk coverage, stipulates that the insurance is to be terminated on

- ✓ The occurrence of any hostile detonation of any nuclear weapon of war or;
- ✓ The outbreak of war between any of the Great Powers (the United Kingdom, the United States, France and Communist China). The United States government to cover American ship owners and shipbuilders provides war risk insurance.

Acts committed on board a ship by the crew or passengers and directed against the ship itself, or against persons or property on the ship, cannot be regarded as acts of piracy. Even where the mutineers' purpose is to seize the ship, their acts do not constitute acts of piracy.

The laws of a particular state may also govern piracy under a marine insurance policy.

The terms "pirates" and "piracy" include passengers who mutiny and rioters who attack the ship from the shore. In terms of marine insurance, piracy is restricted to acts committed on the high seas, which are limited to the open waters of the sea, as distinguished from the waters of ports, harbors and bays.

The definition of piracy is important because this risk is removed from the marine policy by the War, Strikes and Related Exclusions clause. It is, therefore, a war peril.

"Barratry" includes every wrongful act willfully committed by the master or crew. The act has to be more than mere negligence; it must be an action of criminal intent. Barratry remains a marine peril, despite the exclusion of malicious acts or vandalism from the marine policy.

The term "assailing thieves" implies theft accompanied by violence and does not include clandestine theft. If the coverage of pilferage is required, it must be expressly mentioned in the policy. The peril of assailing thieves is limited to the theft of property or equipment on vessels taken by force and does not contemplate theft of the entire vessel.

Insurance on a small craft often emphasizes coverage by specifying "theft of the entire yacht" as an insured peril. This is because such vessels can often be stolen without any force or violence at all.

#### Focus Points

- One of the most common forms of insurance covering crime is homeowner's insurance.
- Policies often require that the insured take necessary steps to protect the insured property after a loss occurs.
- Some policies may be issued on the basis of assurances that the insured will install or maintain protective safeguards, which lessen the risk of loss.
- Some policies may require the insured to use due diligence to exercise all necessary precautions, or to use reasonable care.



- Automobile theft insurance policies generally state that they provide insurance against loss resulting from "theft, larceny, robbery or pilferage."
- Insurance against loss from theft is frequently provided in "comprehensive" clauses of liability and collision policies.
- The question of loss turns most often upon one or both of two factors: first, the nature of the taking, and second, the identity of the taker.
- Robbery, the courts have recognized, is a form of larceny.
- To recover insurance benefits for an alleged robbery of a car, all of the elements of the criminal offense of robbery must be shown.
- Pilferage is synonymous with petty, or petite, larceny.
- To recover for an alleged theft, the insured has the burden of proving a felonious intent upon the part of the taker of the car.
- The courts generally hold that there is no theft if it is shown that the alleged thief intended to return the car after using it temporarily.
- The mere fact that the taker of a car testified that he did not intend to steal the car, but instead, intended to return it, does not disprove the requisite intent to steal.
- In larceny prosecutions, it is generally held that the taking of an automobile cannot result in a loss covered by a policy of theft insurance, unless the taking is nonconsensual.
- An insurer's liability is not limited, under an automobile theft policy, to payment of the value of an automobile, it extends to damages or losses sustained by the vehicle after it is stolen and before it is returned to the owner.
- When an insured's automobile is damaged as a result of a collision while in the custody of a police officer who is returning the vehicle from the place where it was discovered after its theft, the insurance company is generally liable for the amount of the damage incurred, even though the policy excludes loss by collision.
- Theft provisions of automobile insurance generally refer to the theft of the vehicle itself, and not to personal property contained in or on such vehicles.
- The theft provisions of an automobile policy may also extend to the theft of property contained in the insured vehicle.
- Although automobile theft coverage customarily does not extend to the theft of personal property contained in an automobile, it often may cover "equipment" of the automobile.
- "Equipment" is something designed for relatively permanent installation in the vehicle, and which cannot readily be utilized without being so installed. However, it is not limited to factory-installed equipment.
- Automobile theft insurance policies usually contain policy provisions expressly excepting particular losses from the coverage provided in the policy.
- Theft policies commonly contain some provisions requiring the insured to lock the automobile when unattended or to maintain and use adequate locking devices.
- A requirement that an automobile be left locked when unattended is not satisfied when the automobile is locked, but the key is left in the automobile.
- Leaving an automobile unlocked with the motor running and the door open breaches the covenant to use all diligence and care in keeping the car locked when unattended.
- The condition requiring one insuring an automobile to keep it equipped with a locking device and to use "all diligence and care in maintaining the efficiency" thereof, is breached when the insured fails, for a period of two weeks after the device becomes broken, to take any steps to have it repaired.
- In addition to perils of fire, casualty, disaster and theft, property insurance policies, or extended coverage commonly insure against "vandalism" or "malicious mischief."
- Generally, it is unnecessary to distinguish between vandalism and malicious mischief for purposes of determining coverage under property insurance policies.
- A property insurance policy may commonly require, either absolutely or under certain circumstances, the presence of watchmen or armed guards.

- The insurer may require the employment of armed guards to protect the insured building against burglary, robbery, theft or vandalism. In such cases, the insurer may be liable for the expenses incurred in employing such a guard.
- In some policies, the obligation to maintain a watchman arises only when the plant is shut down or idles.
- Premises on which a large number of people are employed, but are not "open for business," eliminate the necessity of a watchman.
- A warranty that a watchman is kept on duty at night is not broken when, without the employer's knowledge, the watchman goes to sleep during the time he should be on duty.
- There is by definition a breach of the insured's obligation to maintain continuous watch when he makes arrangements only for a casual or intermittent watch of the insured property.
- In some instances, the policy provision requires the presence of an employee of the insured, or a "custodian," in addition to the presence of a watchman.
- A watchman must exercise such care and skill in the performance of his duty as are usually exercised by "reasonable, prudent and careful persons in watching similar premises."
- A watchman clause frequently may be eliminated by the payment of an additional premium sufficient to cover the risk.
- Business interruption insurance is sometimes called use and occupancy insurance.
- Business interruption insurance is designed to protect the insured from losses arising from the interruption of his business.
- The insurer is liable, within the policy limits, for the insured's fixed charges and expenses necessarily continuing during the period of total or partial suspension of such business due to the loss, or loss of use of, or damage to all or part of the building, plant, machinery, equipment, or other physical assets thereof, as the result of a peril or hazard insured against.
- Business interruption insurance has the purpose to protect the prospective earnings of the insured business as a whole.
- A business interruption insurance policy is generally in the form of a rider or endorsement on a policy insuring against loss or damage to physical assets as the direct result of the perils specified: often burglary, robbery, theft or fire.
- In some states, laws referred to as "valued policy statutes" provide that the amount of insurance written is to be taken as the true value of the insured property in the event of a total loss.
- In the case of "open policies," the agreement of the insurer is to indemnify the insured, within the policy limits, for "actual loss."
- The amount of any loss sustained is not agreed upon in advance but is to be determined by competent evidence, the total being limited to the sum or sums specified by the policy.
- It is frequently provided that the insurer's liability for a partial business suspension is limited to a proportion of the liability that would have been incurred by a total suspension of business.
- Business interruption insurance policies have frequently contained coinsurance clauses, and these have been held enforceable in the absence of statutory prohibition.
- The period of time for which an insured can recover under a business interruption policy is primarily controlled and determined by the terms and conditions of the policy.
- There are two kinds of Admiralty libels: *in personam* and *in rem*.
- The *in personam* suit is against a named individual.
- In cases involving the *in rem* suit, the claimant is entitled to arrest the ship or other property and to have it detained until his claim has been decided or acceptable security has been given in lieu.
- Federal district courts are given "exclusive original cognizance of all civil causes of Admiralty and Maritime jurisdiction."
- American cargo policies usually contain a brokerage clause specifying as a condition of the policy, that the insured's brokers, or any substituted brokers, shall be deemed to be exclusively the agents of the insured and not of the company in any and all matters relating to or affecting the insurance.
- In the United States, agents are often appointed and licensed by cargo underwriters.
- A notice given to an insured's broker is binding on the insured, but this is not necessarily the case if the notice is merely given to an agent of the cargo underwriters.

- While most marine insurance on vessels is written under time policies, usually 12 months in duration, most insurance on cargo in the United States is written under open policies, or open covers.
- Floating policies differ from open policies in that they are effected for a specific amount which is drawn upon until it is exhausted.
- Open policies, widely used in the United States, are usually not stated for a specific period of time and may remain in force indefinitely or until canceled
- All shipments must be declared as soon as practicable, but unintentional failure to do so does not void the insurance.
- Open cargo policies are tailored to the insured's particular business and include a schedule of premium rates, which are based on the insured's experience and record.
- In insurance on goods or merchandise, the insurable value is the prime cost of the property insured, plus the expenses of and incidental to shipping and the charges of insurance upon the whole.
- In insurance on any other subject matter, the insurable value is the amount at risk of the insured when the policy attaches, plus the charges of insurance.
- A contract of marine insurance is a contract based upon the utmost good faith.
- If either party does not observe the utmost good faith, the other party may void the contract.
- Before the contract is concluded, the insured must disclose every material circumstance known to him, and he is deemed to know every circumstance, which in the ordinary course of business should be known to him. Failure to make such disclosure entitles the insurer to void the contract.
- Further, all representations made during the negotiations of the contract of insurance must be true if they are material to the risk.
- Distortions are known misrepresentations or concealment.
- Misrepresentation is a false representation of a material fact, by one of the parties to the other, tending directly to induce the other to enter into the contract, or to do so on terms less favorable to himself when he otherwise might demand terms more favorable to himself.
- A material misstatement by the insured through misconstruction of information is misrepresentation.
- Omitting or failing to state a material fact is concealment.
- Nondisclosure, whether fraudulent or innocent, strikes at the very basis of the contract, for the risk accepted by the insurer is not what he contemplated.
- The Marine Insurance Act states that every circumstance is material, which would influence the judgment of a prudent insurer in fixing the premium or in determining whether he will take the risk.
- A contract of marine insurance is deemed to be concluded when the insurer accepts the proposal of the insured, whether or not a policy is immediately issued.
- A promissory warranty is a warranty by which the insured undertakes that some particular thing shall or shall not be done, or that some condition shall be fulfilled, or whereby the existence of a particular statement of facts is affirmed or rejected.
- According to the Marine Insurance Act, in a voyage policy there is an implied warranty that at the commencement of the voyage, the ship shall be seaworthy for the purpose of the particular adventure insured.
- The laws give wide extent to the implied warranty of seaworthiness. In the case of voyage policies, the insured is bound not only to have his vessel seaworthy at the commencement of the voyage, but also to keep her so, as far as it depends on himself and his agents throughout the voyage.
- The terms "pirates" and "piracy" include passengers who mutiny and rioters who attack the ship from the shore. In terms of marine insurance, piracy is restricted to acts committed on the high seas, which are limited to the open waters of the sea, as distinguished from the waters of ports, harbors and bays.
- "Barratry" includes every wrongful act willfully committed by the master or crew. The act has to be more than mere negligence; it must be an action of criminal intent.
- The term "assailing thieves" implies theft accompanied by violence and does not include clandestine theft.
- If the coverage of pilferage is required, it must be expressly mentioned in the policy. The peril of assailing thieves is limited to the theft of property or equipment on vessels taken by force and does not contemplate theft of the entire vessel.

- Insurance on a small craft often emphasizes coverage by specifying "theft of the entire yacht" as an insured peril. This is because such vessels can often be stolen without any force or violence at all.

---

## THEFT COVERAGES

### *Introduction*

Insurance against burglary, robbery and theft must be given fair and reasonable interpretations to cover the risks, which the parties have, reason to anticipate and believe would be met by the policy.

The term "theft" should be interpreted as broadly and as liberally as possible to protect the insured. Theft is defined as to mean the taking of the property of another without authority.

Theft includes any wrongful deprivation of property of another, including embezzlement or swindling. Theft coverage under a homeowner's policy is almost always limited to the property on the premises, and it may exclude property away from the insured premises.

However, the policy may be expressly written to include property, which is away from the premises. Theft coverage for a dwelling may often exclude coverage unless the insured is residing therein. Theft policies frequently contain clauses excepting liability under certain circumstances.

An exemption of coverage for the loss of goods due to the dishonesty of employees of the insured relieves the insurer of liability for such acts.

However, the loss of diamonds obtained from the insured by a stranger through false representation has been held not to be within the exclusionary clause.

Theft policies do not typically cover a taking under a claim of ownership.

### *Robbery*

"Robbery" is a greater crime than theft. It is the unlawful taking of property, of any value, by means of force or violence or by putting a person in fear.

Robbery policies frequently insure against loss by theft or larceny and embrace losses from false pretenses as well. Robbery policies frequently contain provisions requiring the insured to take certain specified precautions to avoid or discourage the commission of robberies.

Such conditions are particularly common in bank robbery policies. Prominent among such provisions are those extending coverage to robbery from safes or vaults while they are locked or if a certain number of custodians, employees or guards are present.

### *Larceny*

"Larceny" is the wrongful or fraudulent taking and carrying away by any person the personal property of another, from any place, with a fraudulent intent to deprive the owner of his property.

### *Burglary*

"Burglary" at common law is the breaking and entering of the dwelling house of another, with the intent to commit felony therein. Burglary policies cover loss and damage to property occasioned by burglary or attempted burglary.

A burglary policy may require that the insured exercise due diligence in maintaining an alarm system. Insurance issued under the Federal Crime Insurance Program is subject to a protective device requirement. Failure to keep the insured property within a designated area or place for safekeeping may preclude recovery.

Burglary policies commonly cover losses sustained by the insured, members of his family or members of the same household. Generally, it is the intent of the person involved, which determines whether he remains a part of the household of the insured, in spite of his physical absence. Thus, it is possible to retain status as one of the household of the insured, although being physically absent.

Some policies of insurance may restrict the benefit of the coverage to permanent members of the insured's household, as distinguished from members thereof generally. In some burglary and theft policies, exception is made for loss caused by hostilities, riots or civil commotions.

It is not uncommon for insurance companies to include in their theft or burglary insurance policies provisions restricting their liability to cases where there are some "visible marks" or "visible evidence" of the use of force or violence affecting a felonious entry. However, such requirements are not automatically read into a policy.

Such provisions are inserted for the protection of the insurer, and they clearly favor the insurer over the insured.

Burglary of safe policies also commonly requires visible marks upon the insured's safe. In some instances, the requirement of visible marks or visible evidence has been imposed in policies pertaining to the theft of property from an insured's automobile.

The determination of what constitutes visible marks or visible evidence, within the meaning of such a provision and where such marks or evidence must be located in order to satisfy the policy requirement, is to a great extent dependent upon the particular facts involved. For example, a burglary or theft policy requires that there must be visible marks of force or violence "at the place of entry" onto the premises.

This requirement has been held to have been complied with if the visible marks are on one of the outer doors of the insured's premises. However, if the only visible marks are those on the inside doors, recovery has been denied.

Visible marks at the place of entry means that there must be marks from which it can be properly inferred that they were made through intent to commit a felonious act.

Some insurers have added to their policies a force or violence provision, a further requirement that the forcible entry must be evidenced by "physical damage to the premises."

Many policies specifically exclude loss of property by "mysterious disappearance." Such a position would relieve the insurer of liability where the property was misplaced or lost by the insured and not as the result of the felonious acts of another.

There are provisions, which are designed to either extend or to limit the coverage under these policies. These policies may expressly restrict coverage arising at particular times or places, such as when the property is in the actual care or custody of the insured, in transit, in a specified building, in a safe or vault, or in the mail. An insurer may validly contract that the policy is only effective as to a particular place; that is, only while the property is on the premises specified.

Generally, there are provisions requiring the insured to deliver to the insurer any recovered or damaged property. Where stolen property, of which an insurer has paid the insured the indemnity provided in the policy, is recovered and the transaction has been entirely completed, the right of the insurer to the recovered property within the terms and conditions of the policy cannot be questioned.

Coverage exists where the insured is forced at gunpoint to cash checks or withdraw money for payment to a thief.

A policy may cover the theft of "securities" and may define what is meant by that term. Blank checks, "all negotiable or nonnegotiable instruments, or contracts representing either money or property" are considered securities.

The word "merchandise" is used in policies insuring proprietors against interior robbery of "money, merchandise and securities." Merchandise is defined as being customarily sold within the proprietorship.

In addition, these policies indemnify the insured for all damages, within the policy limits, for loss of money by robbery from messengers, loss of money when a custodian is kidnapped, loss of money by safe burglary (provided the safe doors are locked), and loss of money by burglary from within any night depository in a bank.

Policies are issued for the protection against robbery of payroll. Insurance against robbery from "any employee of the insured while acting as a messenger or paymaster," applies to an employee in charge of the payroll money, although he may not be the regular paymaster.

Whether or not property of third persons is covered by these policies depends upon whether the policy is so phrased as to cover the insured's property only, property for which the insured is liable or responsible for, or any property on the premises owned by the insured. In the absence of a broader express coverage, the policy insures only the benefit of the insureds with respect to property owned by them.

A lien holder may protect his interest by insurance, although the property, by definition, is owned by third persons.

A policy protecting from burglary, larceny and related offenses may require an entry with force and violence greater than that employed in any breaking in order "to effect entry." Common clauses are those requiring "forcible and violent entrance," a "forcible break or entry," the use of "violent and forcible means," a "felonious entry by force," a "felonious taking of property by violence," entry "by the use of tools or explosives," or similar expressions.

The fact that a thief obtains property through intimidation satisfies the criminal law requirement of a taking by force.

### **Safes**

It is commonly a condition of bank robbery policies that coverage is afforded only in specifically described circumstances. Prominent among such provisions are those extending coverage to robbery from safes or vaults while they are locked.

The insurer's liability may be limited to property within a safe, vault or other designated container or place of security. A burglary policy provision covering loss of or damage to money, securities and merchandise, including furniture, fixtures and other property in the premises, occasioned by burglary or an attempt thereof of any safe or vault on the premises, does not cover loss of cash from the cash register, although an attempt is made on the safe.

Property in a safe, which, as evident from the policy terms, is intended to be covered, will be held covered. The only question is the amount of the insurance carried on the property in the safe and the premium rate thereon.

The words "fire and burglar proof" safe apply only to the burglarproof compartment in a safe and do not cover articles taken from within the safe outside such compartment.

The terms "chest" and "compartment" in a policy of burglary insurance issued to indemnify the insured against loss inside the chest or compartment of a safe are used in an alternative sense. Money or articles placed by the insured for safekeeping in either depository will be deemed as protected by the policy.

A policy of burglary insurance covering the burglary of the contents of a safe while it is duly closed and locked does not cover a loss where only a compartment was feloniously broken into while the outer door of the safe was unlocked and open.

The loss of money from an open safe is not covered by a bank burglary insurance policy covering loss from a locked safe opened by force or forcible entry. However, the taking of money by robbers from a safe, which has been unlocked in preparation for the transferring of money, is an insured risk.

Felonious entry into a safe by actual force and violence, as used in a policy of burglary insurance, excludes entry by manipulation through the agency of an employee of the insured.

### ***Disappearance Coverage***

Pre-1943 burglary and theft insurance policies occasionally contained provisions to the effect that the disappearance of an insured object would not be considered as evidence of a theft or burglary. The insurance companies varied widely in their requirements as to proof of theft.

Generally, these provisions were interpreted in favor of the insured, allowing him the proof of his loss by the use of circumstantial evidence. A mysterious disappearance was certainly one from which theft might be deduced.

The courts were readily accepting that the proof of the disappearance of insured property under mysterious circumstances was adequate to support recovery under a policy in which the insurer agreed to pay for the loss by theft.

In order to bring about a greater uniformity in adjusting practice and also to eliminate a source of policyholder dissatisfaction, the "mysterious disappearance" contingency clause was introduced into the standard form theft policy on April 19, 1943.

Many people thought that the presumptive mysterious disappearance clause was designed to broaden the coverage of the policy and to make it extend to losses which would not have otherwise been covered. However, the clause was not intended to give more coverage, but rather it was designed to reflect what had long been the judicial view as to what kind of evidence was necessary to prove a loss within the coverage of a theft policy.

Today some policies actually include the term "mysterious disappearance" within the definition of theft. Others simply coordinate the contingencies covered by offering protection against loss by "theft or attempt thereof or by mysterious disappearance." The general rule is that the proof of mysterious disappearance alone suffices to enable the insured to recover, even without showing the probability of theft.

Mysterious disappearance, within the meaning of a theft insurance policy containing a mysterious disappearance clause, embraces any disappearance or loss under any unknown, puzzling or baffling circumstances. Under a policy insuring against loss of property by mysterious disappearance, recovery is generally allowed where the article disappears from the place the insured left it.

Generally, proof of the disappearance alone establishes the insured's right to recover without showing a probability of theft.

Recovery is ordinarily disallowed where the insured has no recollection of when he last had possession of the article. These policies may allow for a presumption of theft; however, it is still necessary for a loss to be established. Thus, the words "mysterious disappearance" do not transform the policy into an "all loss" policy, one which covers lost or mislaid articles.

### ***Extortion***

Extortion is defined as the act or practice of obtaining money from a person by force or by illegal power. Extortion is the sort of criminal activity, which falls within theft insurance coverage, even where the policy does not specifically mention extortion. Consequently, insurers find it worthwhile to draft theft insurance policies to expressly exclude coverage of extortion payments or to attempt to obtain increases in insurance premiums for the coverage of such extortion payments.

Generally, in cases involving kidnapping and the taking of hostages in a plane hijacking, the insured may recover against the insurer under a theft policy for ransom paid in response to such extortion activities.

There is no obstacle to the insured's recovery where the policy states that the losses must occur while the property is on the premises of the insured. As long as the policy covers the sort of risk posed by threats of extortion, the insured cannot be denied coverage on the grounds that the ransom payoff occurred off the premises of the insured.

### ***Forgery Insurance***

The term "forgery," within the contemplation of a policy for forgery insurance, is roughly equivalent to an act which -- under the criminal law -- would consider the crime to be that of forgery. This crime is defined as the act of falsely or fraudulently making or altering a document. However, some policies contain their own definitions of that term. In these cases, the policy definition prevails.

Recovery is allowed where the evidence establishes a loss occasioned by forgery. Recovery is denied where the loss does not involve a forgery, such as where the false instruments are executed by the parties purporting to have made them. Like other forms of insurance contracts, any ambiguities are resolved in favor of the insured.

There is a fund, appropriated from the United States Treasury, which makes money available to the Treasurer of the United States for making settlement with the payees of certain checks drawn on the Treasury of the United States, which have been lost or stolen, and negotiated and paid, by the treasurer on forged endorsements. The claimant must show that:

- ✓ The check was stolen or lost without fault on the part of the claimant,

- ✓ The check was thereafter negotiated and paid on a forged endorsement of the claimant's,
- ✓ The claimant did not participate either directly or indirectly in the proceeds of such negotiations and
- ✓ Reclamation from the forger subsequent to the forgery has been or may be unsuccessful.

Certain papers used in commercial transactions constitute "securities, documents or other written instruments" that are used in Clause E of the standard bankers' bond. This clause insures banks against losses in case such securities, documents or other written instruments are counterfeited or forged. Cashier's checks, continuing loan guaranties, invoices, mechanic's lien waivers, automobile chattel mortgages and leasing agreements, shipper's memorandums, and telegrams are all documents which have been held to come under Clause E of the standard bankers' bond.

Automobile certificates of title and certified balance sheets are not within the coverage of Clause E.

### ***Dishonesty and Fraud Insurance***

Insurance against fraud is often found in the coverage of fidelity insurance, or a fidelity bond. The one issuing the bond is called the "insurer" or "surety," and these terms are often used synonymously. This type of insurance covers losses caused by "fraud or dishonesty" to an employer through acts of an employee. The bond covering these losses is ordinarily held to extend beyond acts, which are criminal.

The terms "fraud" and "dishonesty" are generally words, which are given a broad meaning, and they are always construed most strongly against the insurer. These terms include any act showing a want of integrity or breach of trust, or an abstraction of funds, together with deceit or concealment.

The "abstraction of funds" or "wrongful abstraction" are terms defined as an unauthorized and illegal taking or withdrawing of funds or property from the possession and control of the employer, and the appropriation of such funds or property to the benefit of the taker, or to the benefit of another, without his knowledge and consent.

"Willful misapplication" means a willful, unauthorized, and illegal application of funds or property of the employer to the use and benefit of the bonded employee, or to the use and benefit of another with his knowledge and consent with an intent to injure or defraud the employer. "Funds" do not necessarily mean actual cash. Funds is a much more comprehensive term and may include other assets or property.

Mere negligence, a mistake or an error in judgment does not constitute fraud or dishonesty. However, by their express terms, some fidelity bonds cover losses resulting from the negligence of the bonded person. An act to be fraudulent or dishonest is one of "wrongful purpose and connotes immoral inclination."

To constitute fraud or dishonesty, it is not necessary that the bonded person intend to benefit personally from his wrongful act or conduct. A breach of trust or an abstraction of funds, together with deceit and concealment, is fraud or dishonesty within the meaning of the bond, even though the act is performed for the profit of or in connection with another person.

There is some disagreement as to the insurance coverage of losses caused by acts of "fraud and dishonesty amounting to larceny or embezzlement." Generally, the terms "larceny" and "embezzlement" are not construed in a narrow and technical spirit with specific regard for the criminal statutes of the state.

This would limit liability under the bond caused by the acts amounting the crimes named. Instead, the terms are more often construed broadly in their general and popular sense; that is, the bond is held to cover any fraudulent appropriation of the employer's property, although it may not amount to a crime.

A breach of the bond occurs when an employee fails to account for money which he is engaged in collecting and receiving for his employer, or where he fraudulently misappropriates, or assists in misappropriating, funds or property belonging to his employer. On the other hand, there is no breach of the terms of the bond if an employee becomes indebted to his employer through a mistake or carelessness with no intent to defraud, even though his act results in a loss to his employer.

The following section characterizes the more detailed aspects of these fidelity bonds.

### ***Fidelity Bonds***

A fidelity bond, or fidelity insurance, as the term is usually employed, is a contract whereby, for a consideration, one agrees to indemnify another against a loss arising from the want of honesty, integrity or fidelity of an employee or other person holding a position of trust. While the contract may resemble surety ship, it is generally held that guarantying the fidelity of employees or other persons holding positions of trust is, in effect, a form of insurance. Such a contract is subject to the rules applicable to insurance contracts generally.

The one who insures the fidelity of another is called the "insurer" or "surety." For the one who insures the fidelity of an employee, his liability is primary and direct.

A fidelity bond must be issued for a lawful purpose; a contract guaranteeing the fidelity of one's employees in an illegal pursuit is unenforceable. A fidelity bond issued to a foreign corporation, which has no right to do business in the state, is, likewise, invalid. Fidelity bonds partake the nature of insurance contracts and are generally subject to the same rules of construction applicable to insurance policies. For example, ambiguities shall favor the insured.

The parties to a fidelity bond or policy have the right to write their own contract under whatever terms they require. Further, a fidelity bond is not binding on the insurer when not signed by the employee. The result of the absence of the required signature is that the surety is not liable.

A surety on a fidelity bond is liable for losses only where they are caused by the derelictions occurring within the period of time covered by the bond. The bond may validly limit the liability of the surety to losses occurring within a specified term or period of time. This practice thereby excludes liability for acts occurring prior to the effective date of the bond and acts occurring after the expiration of the bond.

Often fidelity bonds are issued to insure the integrity and honesty of officers and employees who are reelected or reappointed to their offices or employments. Where the officer or employee holds a continuous office subject to the pleasure of his superiors, it is held that the continuity of the office has not changed by his annual reappointment, so the bond covers him during the entire time that he, the officer, holds the office.

A different rule is applied where the contract of the parties evidences that the fidelity bond is limited to a particular term or time during which the bonded person holds the covered position.

The period covered by a fidelity bond and the renewals thereof depends upon the intention of the parties ascertained from the terms. The renewal of a fidelity bond constitutes a separate and distinct contract for the period of time covered.

Some fidelity bonds contain provisions specifying the grounds for the termination of the bond. A clause may authorize the surety or the employer to terminate the bond on giving the other party a notice with a specified advance time. A clause may provide that the bond shall terminate upon the discovery by the employer of any act of infidelity or default on the part of the employee.

However, even the strongest suspicion does not amount to knowledge or discovery of dishonesty, and nothing short of the discovery of dishonesty, fraud or the positive breach of the imperative conditions will terminate the bond.

A fidelity bond insuring an employer against the dishonesty and/or fraud of a particular employee terminates upon the death of the employee, even though his executors continue the employer's business.

Nonpayment of the annual premium for a continuous contract bond does not terminate or invalidate the bond, unless there is an express provision to this effect.

In order to hold a surety or insurer liable under a fidelity bond, the loss insured against must be caused by the person whose fidelity is insured and while he is acting in the particular capacity or position for which his fidelity is insured.

Fidelity bonds frequently insure an employer against losses caused by the wrongful acts or conduct of his "employees." The existence of an employer-employee relationship has been sustained where the insured has control over the activities of the alleged employee. If a person performs the duties of an employee, he is held to be an employee, within the terms of a fidelity bond, regardless of whether he is called an employee, agent, broker, salesman, etc. Whether or not the parties have properly used the generic term "employee" is immaterial.

Ordinarily, the term "employees" applies only to those persons who are regularly and permanently employed by the insured employer as part of its force. It does not cover an employee of another company, for example, who at its direction merely reported to the insured temporarily for work, and then reported back to his own employer.

Generally, where a person occupies a dual position as employee of two or more entities, it is necessary to determine in which capacity he acted when he caused the loss by his misconduct or infidelity. If the loss occurs through acts performed under both employments, the sureties on the fidelity bonds to the different employers are jointly liable.

A corporate director is not an employee within a fidelity bond defining the term "employees" as "officers, clerks and other persons in the insured's direct employ." However, he is not necessarily excluded from the class of "employees" and can be covered by special wording of the policy.

In order that a surety or insurer may be liable under a fidelity bond, the loss suffered by the insured employer must have been caused by acts or defaults within the contemplation of the bond. The particular type of misconduct covered by the fidelity bond must be expressly specified, and the bond does not provide coverage for other kinds of misconduct not specified.

Ordinarily, a fidelity bond does not cover acts or defaults committed outside the scope of employment. Also, there is no coverage where an employee causes the employer loss in connection with a business other than the one, which is designated in the fidelity bond. However, the fact that the employee committed the wrongful act after working hours does not preclude coverage for the resulting loss.

Some fidelity bonds limit their coverage to acts or defaults committed at a particular place or location. However, the fact that an employee works at a place other than that described in the terms of the bond does not preclude recovery where the contract permits "interchanges or substitutions among any of the employees."

Often fidelity bonds are conditioned upon a faithful discharge of duties covering losses resulting from negligence of the bonded employee. Even though a fidelity bond does not use the term "negligence," but does insure the faithful discharge of an employee's duties, it is held that if the employee, knowing the risk involved, fails to use such diligence in protecting the property entrusted to his care as should be used by an ordinarily prudent person, the surety may be held liable from the resulting loss. However, fidelity bonds conditioned upon a faithful discharge of duties do not provide coverage where the loss results from the incompetence of the employee.



Fidelity bonds cover losses caused by purposeful acts or conduct on the part of the bonded person amounting to fraud, dishonesty, larceny, embezzlement, wrongful abstraction, misappropriation and the like. However, there is no recovery for these or similar acts when there is only a mistake, carelessness or error of judgment on the part of the bonded person.

The general principles of concealment, representations and warranties, which apply to insurance contracts generally, are applicable to fidelity bonds. For example, it is fraud for an employer, without making full disclosure, to apply for and accept a fidelity bond upon an employee whom he knows or believes to be untrustworthy or guilty of conduct which makes him unfit for a position of trust. Further, as a general rule, a surety or insurer on a fidelity bond is released from liability where the employer, in obtaining the bond, knowingly misstated facts or deliberately concealed them.

A fidelity bond may validly impose upon the insured employer the requirement of taking steps to bring about the prosecution and conviction of the defaulting employee and may make performance of such obligation a condition to recovery. Such a provision, however, requires only that the employer make reasonable efforts to bring about the prosecution and conviction of the defaulting employee.

If he has made such reasonable efforts he is entitled to recover on the bond, although no indictment is actually returned against the employee.

An insured employer under a fidelity bond cannot recover from the surety if he releases the defaulting employee from liability. For example, if upon discovery of default, the employer and employee, without the consent of the surety, enter into a new contract having resolved their differences, the surety is released from liability.

Even in the absence of an express provision in the fidelity bond, an employer who retains in his employment an employee who has been guilty of such conduct as constitutes a breach of the bond and conceals this fact from the surety cannot hold the surety liable for subsequent defaults of the employee.

Unless specifically stated otherwise within the terms of the bond, a material change in the nature of the duties of the person whose fidelity is guaranteed releases the surety from liability for acts committed after the change in his duties. However, this is distinguished from merely the addition of further duties to his usual tasks. If a crime is committed after the termination of a bonded person's employment, the surety is not liable, even if the conspiracy was formulated during his or her employment.

A fidelity bond may validly limit the surety to losses or defaults discovered within a specified time; for example, a specified time after the termination of employment or after the expiration or termination of the bond. No excuse is allowed for utmost diligence not being exercised in discovering the loss. Additionally, the employee allows no excuse that the discovery of the loss was prevented by fraudulent concealment.

Unless otherwise stated under the terms of the fidelity bond, the employer is required to provide notice of loss when he has actual knowledge of the loss or dishonest act. This is distinguished from the time the employer may merely suspect wrongdoing. The employer is required to be diligent in making discovery or obtaining knowledge regarding suspected wrongdoing. The liability of the surety is generally reduced in the event the insured employer recovers any part of the loss.

### ***Rules of Bailment***

As a "bailment" is defined, it is the delivery of personal property by one person to another for a specific purpose with a contract, expressed or implied, that this trust shall be faithfully executed. The property is returned or duly accounted for by the bailee when the special purpose of the bailment is answered or is kept until the bailor reclaims it.

The principles of bailment were borrowed from the civil law, and the word "bailment" is derived from the French "bailer," meaning, "to deliver." "Bailee" is the term applied to the person who receives the possession or custody of the property, thereby constituting bailment. "Bailor" is the term given to the person from whom the property is received.

The only property that can be the subject of a bailment is personal property, including money, chattel and personal belongings.

Some examples of particular classifications for transactions to which the law of bailments applies are:

- ✓ "Depositum," which is a deposit of goods to be kept for the bailor by one usually called a depositary. Custody, as opposed to service, is the chief purpose here. The depositary only holds the goods for safekeeping without any benefit to himself.
- ✓ "Mandatum," which is a delivery of goods to someone who is to carry or do something to them, but without compensation.
- ✓ "Commodatum," which is a lending or hiring of personal property to another with the property to be used by the bailee for his own pleasure or in his own business.
- ✓ "Pignori acceptum" or "vadium," which is the pawn or delivery of goods as security for a debt, where the title actually passes until the bailor reclaims it.
- ✓ "Locatum," which is the delivery of goods, always with reward, such as the bailee who gains temporary use of the thing.

Enacted by the Congress of the United States, the Consumer Leasing Act regulates contracts in the form of leases or bailments for the use of personal property for periods exceeding four months.

Here a consumer lease is defined as a contract in the form of bailment for a period exceeding four months and not exceeding \$25,000, primarily for personal, family or household purposes.

Bailments for agricultural, business, commercial or governmental purposes are specifically excluded.

Each lessor is required to give the lessee, before consummation of the lease, a dated written statement with all pertinent information concerning the terms, including such things as the identification of the property, amount of money to be paid or to become payable, express warranties and guaranties, insurance requirements, security interests, and liabilities on the expiration of such. Penalties or other charges for delinquency, default or early termination may be specified in the lease.

The subject of bailments is strictly regulated by statute. The rights, duties and liabilities of the parties to a bailment transaction, created by the deposit of personal property in a safe deposit box maintained by a bank, for example, is regulated.

#### Safe Deposit Boxes

Banks have the right to rent safe deposit boxes, vaults and other receptacles as proper and legitimate banking transactions. However, the renting of safe deposit boxes is no longer peculiar only to banks.

Safe deposit or storage companies may also do it. Either way, it is always at the direct disposal of the customer, and its purpose is to furnish a safe place for the deposit of valuables.

This differs from the making of a special deposit for safekeeping, in which the bank assumes direct control over the deposit, usually in the bank's vault and together with other money, funds or property belonging to the bank. This special deposit is supposed to be kept separate and not commingled with other such property.

A safe deposit company or bank holds out to the public the implied agreement that property placed in its custody will be protected, so far as reasonable human foresight will permit, from the ordinary dangers to which valuables -- whether in the shape of money, bonds, jewelry and the like -- are exposed.

With respect to property left in a safe deposit box, the safe deposit company is bound to exercise the degree of care, which the law requires of an ordinary bailee in the keeping of valuable property.

This degree of care is also required in the selection of its employees and in the supervision of their conduct during employment. The company must exercise reasonable care and diligence, in view of the probable nature of the property deposited, in safeguarding the contents and in the prevention of theft.

The company, in renting safe deposit boxes, cannot exempt itself from the liability for loss of contents by its own fraud or negligence or that of its agents or servants.

Since safe deposit companies, banks and storage companies have provided their premises with individual receptacles, the keys to which may be retained by the depositors for a stipulated compensation, it is necessary to define the relationship between the parties with respect to the property and to the care, loss or destruction during the terms of the contracts.

Where a safe deposit company or bank leases a safe deposit box or safe, the relation of bailee and bailor is created between the parties. The fact that the safe deposit company does not know the character or the description of the property in his possession does not change the relation.

The access to the contents of the safe deposit box can only be had by the use of a key retained by the lessee. The lessee of such a box is not bargaining for sufficient space in which to deposit his valuable property or money, but he is bargaining for safety, which the deposit company provides.

Further, the place where the property is deposited is always under some control by the deposit company, and it has absolute control at all times when the depositor is not at the box. If the depositor's own negligence contributes to a loss, the safe deposit company may not be liable.

Often two or more persons are leased one safe deposit box. Language of the contract will mandate "either or" or "joint" tenancy. Additionally in these circumstances, there must be provisions for the rights of survivorship.

#### **Risk**

All losses or risks may be insured against, unless contrary to public policy or statute. Risk is the essential element of any insurance policy. Within legal limits, the parties may make such contracts as they choose to qualify, limit or expand on the risks involved. They may limit the risk by limiting the liability assumed in a variety of ways such as:

- ✓ The specification of amount of indemnity;
- ✓ The enumeration of certain perils;
- ✓ The exclusion of specified perils. The parties to the insurance contract have the right and the power to contract for whatever accidents and risks the insurer shall and shall not be liable.

The significance of the coverage of a risk by a policy lies in the fact that the insured cannot recover on a policy unless the loss is occasioned by one of the perils covered within the policy and within the limits of the policy. The recovery can be had only when the loss is covered by the policy or brought fairly within the terms of the contract.

Illustrating examples of risk, the liability on a fire policy is simply to indemnify the insured for any losses sustained by him through the burning of the insured premises. In the case of an automobile policy, the risk assumed may cover only a particular car. Indemnity is the object of insurance, so the insurer is liable only in cases where the perils fall within the risks insured.

### ***Redlining***

The practice of "redlining" was defined in 1982 by *Springfield vs. McCarran* as "discrimination based on the characteristics of the neighborhood surrounding the dwelling." It is the denial of home mortgage loans or insurance coverage in these areas based on geography rather than risk.

It is illegal but not uncommon. It evolved when financial institutions and insurance companies literally drew red lines around entire neighborhoods -- usually poor and minority communities -- deemed off-limits for loans and homeowner's insurance.

A six-month inquiry examining banking, lending and home insurance coverage in poor and minority communities was made, based on more than 24 million mortgage records. More than 200 interviews were conducted in 12 cities.

The investigation discovered these principle findings:

- ✓ The number of poor and minority homeowner's who cannot obtain full coverage property insurance is nearly 50 percent greater than for mostly white, middle-class areas.
- ✓ Poor Americans also pay more than twice, on average, than that of residents of middle class neighborhoods for property insurance.
- ✓ In high minority, low-income areas, residents pay an average of \$3.21 per \$1,000 more for homeowner's insurance in comparison to residents of low minority, middle-income neighborhoods.

Crime is often higher in urban areas, making them riskier to insure. Insurance carriers often cite loss costs being demonstrably higher for these areas, accounting for more stringent underwriting rules and higher premiums.

Even so, a recent study done by the National Association of Insurance Commissions reviewed three decades of insurance industry performance in urban areas and concluded, "Insurance redlining is widespread and has adversely affected residents of poor and minority neighborhoods."

Civil rights groups have filed complaints accusing major insurance carriers of redlining, stating that the concept of "risk" is often used as an excuse for prejudice. Lobbyists for the poor have long claimed that this practice denies their clients fair access to the financial system.

Insurers deny that they redline as a matter of policy. A survey conducted by the American Insurance Association reached a similar conclusion.

The United States Department of Housing and Urban Development has formed a special task force to investigate redlining of homeowner's insurance.

The problem has gone on for decades and is nearly as old as urban America itself. Although the problem of redlining is common in both the banking and insurance industries, it is more prevalent with respect to mortgage companies.

This is, in part, due to the legacy of the 1945 *McCarran Ferguson Act*, which essentially exempted insurance companies from federal regulation. As a result, it has been left to the weaker state governments to try to stop redlining by the powerful insurance corporations.

### ***Underwriting***

"Underwriting" is the analysis of scientific information, and an "underwriter" is one who reviews and selects risks to be solicited or one who rates the acceptability of risks solicited. Underwriters often refer to their expertise as an art.

The underwriter is accountable to three entities: the company, the agent or broker, and the potential policyholder. The needs of all three must be balanced.

In 1960, the purpose of "reinsurance," or insurance on the insurer, was to share the risk on large and substandard cases. Reinsurance underwriters evaluated and rated these cases.

In the late 1970s, increased technical and actuarial involvement became necessary due to the rapidly growing industry and to increased competition. The cost of reinsurance protection became increasingly important, and these two processes, reinsurance and underwriting, once the domain of the underwriter, became a joint effort.

Today, the underwriter's talent for review is often seen as secondary to the more actuarial and statistical position of the reinsurer.

## ***Preventive Measures***

Most insurance companies offer reductions in premiums to those who take preventative measures in keeping their homes, businesses, automobiles and personal property secure. Keeping property secure causes a likelihood of avoidance of crime. It is well documented that education and preventative efforts can contribute toward substantial decreases in crime.

To commit a crime, a criminal needs two things: an opportunity and a victim. Some efforts for which insurance companies reward prevention with decreased premiums are keeping the home secure with deadbolt locks, window locking devices, special outdoor lighting and monitored alarms.

Automobile theft can be discouraged with the use of car alarms or supplemental security devices. Insurance companies often offer premium reductions for these devices. With regard to businesses or commercial properties, efforts such as security gates, deadbolt locks, and guards or guard services are often given premium reductions.

Neighborhood watch programs, which began in 1972, are shown to be effective crime deterrents. They offer a constructive way to channel anger over crime. Police departments and citizens' organizations suggest that promoting social interaction and fighting isolation may be the most effective weapon against crime.

There are further incentives for reducing crime. Building a new prison in the United States costs an average of \$85,000 per bed and an additional \$18,000 to \$35,000 to keep one inmate in prison for one year. Often there is the added cost of welfare for the prisoner's family and the cyclical effect of generational behavior.

## ***Crime Insurance Rating***

The "rate" of the premium payable for the protection of indemnity provided by an insurance policy is expressed in the policy.

Ratemaking is a highly technical, scientific and complicated process requiring much expertise.

Premiums are calculated based on a potential insured's needs and experience. Rates are determined by statistics collected by rate making service organizations whose primary purpose it is to act as rating and statistical filing organizations for the purpose of rate making. They collect data and prepare the rates.

Member companies of these organizations report experience and loss and exposure data incurred under all policies. This experience, as well as other variables such as geography and need, serves as the basis for rate determination.

Then, discounts or additional charges may be included to compensate for the individual circumstances of risk. Thereby, insureds with good loss experience and limited exposure are compensated by receiving a credit (reduction) in their rates, and those with bad loss experience are penalized by receiving a debit (increase) to their premiums paid.

Generally, discrimination as to premiums between insureds of the same class is contrary to public policy, even though it may not be regulated as such by statute. Many states have statutes, which specifically prohibit discrimination as to rates, premiums and dividends between insureds on risks of the same class. Here, rebates or other special inducements to procure insurance are also prohibited. However, the fixing of rates by the insured or by his own agent or broker is not in violation of the anti-discrimination laws.

It may be a criminal offense to fix rates by agreement, conspiracy, or through a tariff association. This falls under the regulation of the Federal Sherman Anti-Trust Act, which prohibits restraints in trade or commerce.

Prior to any legislation on the subject, voluntary associations variously called "boards of underwriters," "rating bureaus" or "insurance exchanges" were frequently organized by insurance companies or agents for the purpose of securing uniformity in rates and premiums to be charged on different classes of property.

Today, rating organizations are generally regulated by statute and are frequently placed under the supervision of state officials.

These statutes outline in considerable detail the formation, duties and powers of these rating bureaus, as well as the eligibility for membership. A state officer or a regulatory commission determines and fixes the rates, rather than merely approving schedules already filed by the insurance companies. Often the data submitted by the insurer or the rating bureau may be subject to audit.

The commission, then, may or may not approve the rate request. The purpose of the regulation of rates is defined as the promotion of the general welfare of all by preventing rates, which are excessive, inadequate or unfairly discriminatory.

In order to control rates, the state may make the filing of rate schedules a condition precedent to obtaining a license to write insurance within the state. The state may establish or authorize the organization of a state rate board and may require rates to be submitted for review. They may even require insurance companies to organize and maintain or to become members of rating or actuarial bureaus.

Rate making is not essentially a judicial function, but where the duty imposed on a public official by statute is to establish a rate that is adequate, just and reasonable, it is the duty of the court to see that this rate is promoted.

The insurers may obtain a judicial review of the rates fixed by a stated administrative officer upon a showing that the rate set is confiscatory or fails to allow a reasonable profit. However, a rate is not confiscatory merely because it does not yield a profit to all insurers.

A court may review rates fixed by proper authority, but the court is limited to the act of reviewing and may remand the matter back to the administrative officer for further consideration or correction.

Rates, when fixed by the proper authority, are controlling and are not subject to modification by contract. The state may impose penalties for issuing policies at variance with those rates filed.

#### Focus Points

- Insurance against burglary, robbery and theft must be given fair and reasonable interpretations to cover the risks, which the parties have, reason to anticipate and believe would be met by the policy.
- The term "theft" should be interpreted as broadly and as liberally as possible to protect the insured.
- Theft is defined as to mean the taking of the property of another without authority.
- Theft includes any wrongful deprivation of property of another, including embezzlement or swindling.
- Theft coverage under a homeowner's policy is almost always limited to the property on the premises, and it may exclude property away from the insured premises.
- "Robbery" is a greater crime than theft. It is the unlawful taking of property, of any value, by means of force or violence or by putting a person in fear.
- Robbery policies frequently contain provisions requiring the insured to take certain specified precautions to avoid or discourage the commission of robberies.
- "Larceny" is the wrongful or fraudulent taking and carrying away by any person the personal property of another, from any place, with a fraudulent intent to deprive the owner of his property.
- "Burglary" at common law is the breaking and entering of the dwelling house of another, with the intent to commit felony therein.
- Burglary policies cover loss and damage to property occasioned by burglary or attempted burglary.
- A burglary policy may require that the insured exercise due diligence in maintaining an alarm system.
- Failure to keep the insured property within a designated area or place for safekeeping may preclude recovery.
- Burglary policies commonly cover losses sustained by the insured, members of his family or members of the same household.
- Burglary of safe policies commonly require visible marks upon the insured's safe..
- Coverage exists where the insured is forced at gunpoint to cash checks or withdraw money for payment to a thief.
- Merchandise is defined as being customarily sold within the proprietorship.
- Burglary policies indemnify the insured for all damages, within the policy limits, for loss of money by robbery from messengers, loss of money when a custodian is kidnapped, loss of money by safe burglary and loss of money by burglary from within any night depository in a bank.
- A lien holder may protect his interest by insurance, although the property, by definition, is owned by third persons.
- The fact that a thief obtains property through intimidation satisfies the criminal law requirement of a taking by force.
- It is commonly a condition of bank robbery policies that coverage is afforded only in specifically described circumstances. Prominent among such provisions are those extending coverage to robbery from safes or vaults while they are locked.
- The insurer's liability may be limited to property within a safe, vault or other designated container or place of security.
- A burglary policy provision covering loss of or damage to money, securities and merchandise, including furniture, fixtures and other property in the premises, occasioned by burglary or an attempt thereof of any safe or vault on the premises, does not cover loss of cash from the cash register, although an attempt is made on the safe.
- The words "fire and burglar proof" safe apply only to the burglarproof compartment in a safe and do not cover articles taken from within the safe outside such compartment.
- A policy of burglary insurance covering the burglary of the contents of a safe while it is duly closed and locked does not cover a loss where only a compartment was feloniously broken into while the outer door of the safe was unlocked and open.
- The loss of money from an open safe is not covered by a bank burglary insurance policy covering loss from a locked safe opened by force or forcible entry.

- The taking of money by robbers from a safe, which has been unlocked in preparation for the transferring of money, is an insured risk.
- Felonious entry into a safe by actual force and violence, as used in a policy of burglary insurance, excludes entry by manipulation through the agency of an employee of the insured.
- Some policies include the term "mysterious disappearance" within the definition of theft.
- The general rule is that the proof of mysterious disappearance alone suffices to enable the insured to recover, even without showing the probability of theft.
- Mysterious disappearance, within the meaning of a theft insurance policy containing a mysterious disappearance clause, embraces any disappearance or loss under any unknown, puzzling or baffling circumstances.
- Recovery is ordinarily disallowed where the insured has no recollection of when he last had possession of the article.
- Extortion is defined as the act or practice of obtaining money from a person by force or by illegal power.
- Extortion falls within theft insurance coverage, even where the policy does not specifically mention extortion.
- Insurers find it worthwhile to draft theft insurance policies to expressly exclude coverage of extortion payments or to attempt to obtain increases in insurance premiums for the coverage of such extortion payments.
- In certain cases involving kidnapping and the taking of hostages in a plane hijacking, the insured may recover against the insurer under a theft policy for ransom paid in response to such extortion activities.
- The term "forgery," is defined as the act of falsely or fraudulently making or altering a document. However, some policies contain their own definitions of that term.
- There is a fund, appropriated from the United States Treasury, which makes money available to the Treasurer of the United States for making settlement with the payees of certain checks drawn on the Treasury of the United States, which have been lost or stolen, and negotiated and paid, by the treasurer on forged endorsements.
- Certain papers used in commercial transactions constitute "securities, documents or other written instruments" that are used in Clause E of the standard bankers' bond. This clause insures banks against losses in case such securities, documents or other written instruments are counterfeited or forged.
- Insurance against fraud is often found in the coverage of fidelity insurance, or a fidelity bond.
- The one issuing the bond is called the "insurer" or "surety," and these terms are often used synonymously. This type of insurance covers losses caused by "fraud or dishonesty" to an employer through acts of an employee. The bond covering these losses is ordinarily held to extend beyond acts, which are criminal.
- "Willful misapplication" means a willful, unauthorized, and illegal application of funds or property of the employer to the use and benefit of the bonded employee, or to the use and benefit of another with his knowledge and consent with intent to injure or defraud the employer.
- Mere negligence, a mistake or an error in judgment does not constitute fraud or dishonesty.
- To constitute fraud or dishonesty, it is not necessary that the bonded person intend to benefit personally from his wrongful act or conduct. A breach of trust or an abstraction of funds, together with deceit and concealment, is fraud or dishonesty within the meaning of the bond, even though the act is performed for the profit of or in connection with another person.
- A breach of the bond occurs when an employee fails to account for money which he is engaged in collecting and receiving for his employer, or where he fraudulently misappropriates, or assists in misappropriating, funds or property belonging to his employer.
- A fidelity bond, or fidelity insurance, as the term is usually employed, is a contract whereby, for a consideration, one agrees to indemnify another against a loss arising from the want of honesty, integrity or fidelity of an employee or other person holding a position of trust.
- The one who insures the fidelity of another is called the "insurer" or "surety." For the one who insures the fidelity of an employee, his liability is primary and direct.
- A surety on a fidelity bond is liable for losses only where they are caused by the derelictions occurring within the period of time covered by the bond.
- Often fidelity bonds are issued to insure the integrity and honesty of officers and employees who are reelected or reappointed to their offices or employments.
- A fidelity bond insuring an employer against the dishonesty and/or fraud of a particular employee terminates upon the death of the employer, even though his executors continue the employer's business.

- In order to hold a surety or insurer liable under a fidelity bond, the loss insured against must be caused by the person whose fidelity is insured and while he is acting in the particular capacity or position for which his fidelity is insured.
- In order that a surety or insurer may be liable under a fidelity bond, the loss suffered by the insured employer must have been caused by acts or defaults within the contemplation of the bond.
- The particular type of misconduct covered by the fidelity bond must be expressly specified, and the bond does not provide coverage for other kinds of misconduct not specified.
- Some fidelity bonds limit their coverage to acts or defaults committed at a particular place or location.
- Fidelity bonds cover losses caused by purposeful acts or conduct on the part of the bonded person amounting to fraud, dishonesty, larceny, embezzlement, wrongful abstraction, misappropriation and the like.
- A fidelity bond may validly impose upon the insured employer the requirement of taking steps to bring about the prosecution and conviction of the defaulting employee and may make performance of such obligation a condition to recovery.
- Such a provision, however, requires only that the employer make reasonable efforts to bring about the prosecution and conviction of the defaulting employee. If he has made such reasonable efforts he is entitled to recover on the bond, although no indictment is actually returned against the employee.
- An insured employer under a fidelity bond cannot recover from the surety if he releases the defaulting employee from liability.
- A fidelity bond may validly limit the surety to losses or defaults discovered within a specified time; for example, a specified time after the termination of employment or after the expiration or termination of the bond.
- As a "bailment" is defined, it is the delivery of personal property by one person to another for a specific purpose with a contract, expressed or implied, that this trust shall be faithfully executed.
- Enacted by the Congress of the United States, the Consumer Leasing Act regulates contracts in the form of leases or bailments for the use of personal property for periods exceeding four months.
- A safe deposit company or bank holds out to the public the implied agreement that property placed in its custody will be protected, so far as reasonable human foresight will permit, from the ordinary dangers to which valuables -- whether in the shape of money, bonds, jewelry and the like -- are exposed.
- With respect to property left in a safe deposit box, the safe deposit company is bound to exercise the degree of care, which the law requires of an ordinary bailee in the keeping of valuable property.
- The company, in renting safe deposit boxes, cannot exempt itself from the liability for loss of contents by its own fraud or negligence or that of its agents or servants.
- All losses or risks may be insured against, unless contrary to public policy or statute.
- Risk is the essential element of any insurance policy.
- The practice of "redlining" was defined in 1982 by Springfield vs. McCarran as "discrimination based on the characteristics of the neighborhood surrounding the dwelling." It is the denial of home mortgage loans or insurance coverage in these areas based on geography rather than risk.
- The underwriter is accountable to three entities: the company, the agent or broker, and the potential policyholder. The needs of all three must be balanced.
- The purpose of "reinsurance," or insurance on the insurer, is to share the risk on large and substandard cases.
- Most insurance companies offer reductions in premiums to those who take preventative measures in keeping their homes, businesses, automobiles and personal property secure.
- Keeping property secure causes a likeliness of avoidance of crime. It is well documented that education and preventative efforts can contribute toward substantial decreases in crime.
- Neighborhood watch programs, which began in 1972, are shown to be effective crime deterrents. They offer a constructive way to channel anger over crime.
- Rates are determined by statistics collected by rate making service organizations whose primary purpose it is to act as rating and statistical filing organizations for the purpose of rate making. They collect data and prepare the rates.
- Discrimination as to premiums between insureds of the same class is contrary to public policy, even though it may not be regulated as such by statute.

- Many states have statutes, which specifically prohibit discrimination as to rates, premiums and dividends between insureds on risks of the same class.
- Rebates or other special inducements to procure insurance are prohibited.
- It may be a criminal offense to fix rates by agreement, conspiracy, or through a tariff association. This falls under the regulation of the Federal Sherman Anti-Trust Act, which prohibits restraints in trade or commerce.
- Rating organizations are generally regulated by statute and are frequently placed under the supervision of state officials.
- Statutes outline in considerable detail the formation, duties and powers of rating bureaus, as well as the eligibility for membership.
- A state officer or a regulatory commission determines and fixes the rates, rather than merely approving schedules already filed by the insurance companies.
- Often the data submitted by the insurer or the rating bureau may be subject to audit. The commission, then, may or may not approve the rate request.
- A court may review rates fixed by proper authority, but the court is limited to the act of reviewing and may remand the matter back to the administrative officer for further consideration or correction.
- Rates, when fixed by the proper authority, are controlling and are not subject to modification by contract. The state may impose penalties for issuing policies at variance with those rates filed.

## CHAPTER 12: TERRORISM & CATASTROPHE INSURANCE

---

### TRIA

On November 26, 2002, President Bush signed TRIA into law.

With an estimated \$40 billion in insured losses as a result of the events of 9/11 the market for terrorism coverage became severely disrupted.

However in addition to wanting to address insurance industry disruptions, the Congress and the President recognized that such wide spread dislocations in insurance markets also had a negative impact on business' ability to finance economic activity and recovery.

TRIA was therefore enacted to stabilize the availability of insurance protection as well as to stabilize the overall economy. It effectively places the Federal Government temporarily in the terrorism risk reinsurance business.

The program provides coverage for commercial lines P&C losses including workers' compensation.

Coverage is triggered when the Secretary of the Treasury the Secretary of State and the Attorney General together certify that an act of terrorism carried out on behalf of a foreign interest has occurred.

The terrorism-generated loss must be greater than \$5 million and the event must have taken place in the US, or a US foreign mission, or on a US air carrier or vessel.

One of the first things that had to be defined under the act was what constitutes a P&C insurer.

This task was more difficult than it first appeared. However "Insurer" for purposes of the act is:

- Any entity that is licensed or admitted for primary or excess insurance in any state;
- A surplus lines carrier on the quarterly NAIC listing of alien insurers;
- Insurers approved by a federal agency in connection with maritime, energy, or aviation activity;
- A State residual market or workers compensation fund;

Altogether well over 2000 insurance companies are participating in the program.

But understandably programs with current federal exposure like the National Flood Insurance Program are not included.

Also insurance products including assumed reinsurance, health and life insurance and for now group life insurance are excluded from the program.

Like any program there are restrictions:

- ✓ Deductibles increase over the 3-year term of the program and are expressed as a percent of an insurer's direct earned premium;



- ✓ The Federal Governments share under the program is equal to 90% of that portion of insured losses that exceed the insurer deductible;
- ✓ While there is a cap on total insured losses, if total losses exceed the cap Congress will determine the procedures for and source of payments for those excess losses;
- ✓ The program is scheduled to end on December 31, 2005.

Many believe that all federal programs last forever. However the Former Riot Reinsurance Program and the Former Federal Crime Insurance Program are 2 examples of government insurance mechanisms that have been discontinued when it became clear that their temporary mission had been fulfilled.

There are provisions under the act whereby the Secretary can recoup certain government payments.

Mandatory re-coupment is triggered whenever there is a loss and the insurance industry paid losses are less than that year's industry retention.

The annual industry retention is equal to the lesser of a dollar amount, which was fixed by Congress or the actual aggregate insured losses.

Aggregate Insured losses are all the losses associated with an act of terrorism that are within an insurer's deductible and the 10% of insured loss quota share.

Under mandatory re-coupment The Secretary will establish Terrorism Loss Risk Sharing Premiums of up to a 3% surcharge on all commercial policy premiums. In addition The Secretary can depending on economic conditions impose an additional discretionary re-coupment program whereby additional surcharges on insurance premiums can be collected.

To illustrate lets assume there is a \$20 billion covered loss during the 3rd year of the program. This Loss is greater than the insurance industry's maximum aggregate retention that year of \$15 billion. Further assume that 100 insurance companies were exposed to that loss and that their collective direct earned premiums totaled \$20 billion. The third year deductible of 15% equals \$3 billion for these 100 companies and their 10% quota share equals another \$1.7 billion making the 100 insurer's share of the total paid losses for the companies involved \$4.7 billion.

Under this example the Treasury would pay \$15.3 billion, which is the difference between the total insured loss and the losses paid by the 100 involved companies. However, under the law the Treasury is required to recoup \$10.3 billion, which is the difference between the industry aggregate retention of \$15 billion and the \$4.7 billion paid by the 100 companies.

To accomplish this all companies covered under the program would impose up to a 3% premium surcharge on all commercial policyholders until \$10.3 billion had been recouped and paid to the Treasury.

Additionally depending on economic considerations the Secretary of the Treasury has discretionary authority to impose additional re-coupment surcharges and could recoup up to the entire \$20 billion loss.

The Terrorism Risk Insurance Program or T.R.I.P. is itself under the Treasury's Department for Domestic Finance and the Office of Financial Institutions.

TRIP's responsibilities include all of the operational functions necessary to effectively implement and manage the program, including all claims management and processing functions, as well as all auditing functions TRIP is in essence the insurance company created by the new law.

However 2 additional Treasury offices play an important part in the program.

Treasury's Office of Economic Policy will be conducting studies associated with coverage issue under TRIA and the overall effectiveness of the program.

The office of Financial Institutions Policy is responsible for promulgating rules and regulations for the program and will continue to assist TRIP in rule making.

The Office of Financial Institutions Policy has been extremely active in implementing the regulations necessary to support the new act.

The final rule published in the federal register on July 1, 2003 sets forth key definitions that Treasury is using in implementing the program. Among other things this rule addresses:

- ✓ Guidance on the Lines of Insurance covered under the act;
- ✓ Which entities are eligible for participation;
- ✓ Control and affiliation issues.

One of the most discussed issues in the new regulations was the definition of affiliate and what constitutes control. The issue is important because it goes to the heart of understanding the appropriate deductible to assign various affiliated insurance groups.

Conclusive Control Exists if an insurer has power to vote 25% or more of any class of voting securities of the other insurer; if an insurer controls the election of a majority of the Directors or Trustees of the other insurer.

Presumptive Control Exists If the Secretary of the Treasury determines that an insurer exercises a controlling influence over another insurer.

In determining presumptive control The Secretary will consider approximately 11 other factors outlined in the regulations the presence of any 2 could lead to a determination of presumptive control

Even though much has been accomplished, considerable work remains. Many in the industry have expressed concerns over such program issues as:

- ✓ Adverse selection;
- ✓ Continued lack of reinsurance availability;
- ✓ Huge exposures particularly in worker's compensation;
- ✓ Affordability.

When the President signed the Terrorism Risk Insurance Act legislation on November 26, 2002, whereby private insurers and the federal government share the risk of future losses from terrorism for a three-year period. With the President's signature, all state exclusions for terrorism were rescinded.

Insurers, over the period of the following 90 days, were required to notify existing commercial policyholders of the existence of the federal back stop, offer comparable terrorism coverage and specify the cost of that coverage. Policyholders had the option to accept or decline the coverage, or negotiate other terms. These provisions applied to new policies written after enactment.

### ***KEY BENEFITS***

The bill brought a needed capacity back to the market at a critical time.

Without this legislation, insurers were looking at an almost incalculable risk. While still large, the potential risk to individual companies was quantified and enabled the market to function again.

The bill does not reestablish the status quo that existed before September 11. There has been a fundamental change in the nature of risk in our society -- and the risk of further attacks is real.

The cost of terrorism coverage will depend on many factors over time, including whether or not there is another event.

Current market conditions will not change overnight. There will be added capacity, but individual companies will have to make decisions about the nature and amount of risk they want to insure.

The reinsurance industry took the most significant hit from September 11, more than half of the losses. They are not currently in a position to assume the same amount of terrorism risk as they were on September 11, which is why the federal backstop is critical.

Many small- and mid-sized businesses across the country will experience little change.

Their premiums are going up for other reasons, but the terrorism coverage itself will not add much to their insurance costs. The major problem remains the threat of chemical, biological, nuclear and radiological attacks on high profile structures or businesses with large concentrations of employees. The bill helps make coverage available, but at least initially, it will be very expensive.

### ***MAJOR FEATURES OF THE LEGISLATION***

An event has to cause \$5 million to be certified as an act of terrorism.

Each participating insurance company will be responsible for paying out a certain amount in claims – a deductible – before Federal assistance becomes available. This deductible is based on a percentage of direct earned premiums from calendar year 2002.

The deductible is as follows:

- 2002 – 1 percent (from enactment through the end of the year)
- 2003 – 7 percent
- 2004 – 10 percent
- 2005 – 15 percent

For losses above a company's deductible, the Federal government will cover 90%, while the company contributes 10%.

If the Federal government pays for insured losses during the course of a year, the Treasury Secretary will be required to recoup the difference between total industry costs (individual insurers' losses up to their deductibles, plus the industry's 10 percent cost share above the deductibles) and the following fixed dollar amounts per year:

\$10 billion for 2002 and 2003  
\$12.5 billion for 2004  
\$15 billion for 2005

Even with federal support, the insurance industry's share of the risk is substantial.

For example, assuming that the baseline for the program is \$125 billion in commercial insurance (direct premium written) and that the next terrorist attack amounts to \$30 billion in commercial property and workers compensation loss, the total industry loss would be approximately:

\$11 billion for the remainder of 2002 and 2003  
\$14 billion in 2004  
\$20 billion in 2005

The re-coupment will be accomplished through a surcharge on all policyholders. The surcharge cannot be more than 3% of the premium paid for a policy in a given year.

Losses covered by the program will be capped at \$100 billion; above this amount, Congress is to determine the procedures for and the source of any payments.

The total insured loss for the World Trade Center, Pentagon and Pennsylvania events is \$40.2 billion.

---

## FLOOD INSURANCE

There is evidence that Flooding is far and away the most common natural disaster type in the country, and flood is not covered by the typical homeowners insurance policy.

Flood insurance could be perceived as a solid hedge against the prospect suffering a huge financial setback stemming from flood-caused damage to property. National Flood Insurance Plan coverage can protect the house, business and possessions.

Another thing to understand is that if someone is in a high-risk flood zone, then a federally-regulated lender would require a would-be borrower to buy flood insurance in order to qualify for a mortgage loan.

How much coverage would be needed to satisfy a lender? The amount should at least cover the amount of the loan.

A homeowner should buy flood insurance if he or she resides in a known flood plain with no failsafe controls, like a dam.

Flood policies pay off even if the President doesn't declare the area to be a federal disaster area. The President very seldom declares an area a Federal disaster area, And if he did, the assistance would be in the form of a loan to be paid back at a later date.

With this in mind, flood insurance makes good sense.

One must be aware that not every home can qualify for flood coverage.

For instance, an individual might not be able to obtain flood insurance if their beach front or ocean-side property sits in an area prone to destructive hurricanes or thunderstorms.

One shouldn't wait until they hear it raining on their roof before they buy flood insurance. They can purchase flood coverage anytime, but the policy doesn't take effect for 30 days.

The Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) reports that more than 19,000 communities have agreed to tighter zoning and building measures to control floods. Residents of these communities can buy flood coverage through NFIP, which FEMA oversees. NFIP has 4.4million flood policies in-force nationwide.

Some NFIP underwriting particulars:

- ✓ Limits range to \$250,000 for the residential structure and Up to \$100,000 for contents.
- ✓ On a nonresidential (commercial) structure such as grocery store,
- ✓ As much as \$500,000 for structure protection and Up to \$500,000 in contents coverage.
- ✓ Renters can purchase contents coverage of up to \$100,000 in limits.
- ✓ Premiums "vary widely," depending on the individual risk.

In determining price flood insurance underwriters consider several factors including

- ✓ A particular property's elevation;
- ✓ Proximity to bodies of water;
- ✓ Whether the dwelling has a basement.

The average flood insurance policy premium costs more than \$300 per year.

Deductible sizes vary (e.g. \$500, \$1,000, \$2,000, \$3,000, \$4,000 and \$5,000).

Upwards of 200 private sectors insurance companies write and service flood insurance policies for the federal government, which funds the undertaking through flood insurance premiums paid by consumers.

**FAIR PLAN**

What if I can't get coverage for my home?

If an individual lives in a home that is considered "high-risk" or plans to move to a high-risk location, they may have difficulty obtaining an insurance policy.

***What constitutes high-risk?***

If the home is located in an area prone to severe weather such as hurricanes, windstorms, tornadoes or hail.

If an individual lives in an urban area with high crime, vandalism and theft.

If the home has an old plumbing, electrical and/or heating system, posing a higher chance of causing fire or water damages.

If two or more insurers turn down an individual, other options must be considered.

Most states have a special insurance plan known as shared market. Generally, two types of plans exist:

***FAIR Plans***

Fair Access to Insurance Requirements (FAIR) Plans were created in the 1960s to make insurance available in areas that had abnormally high exposure to risks over which they had no control. These plans are insurance pools that sell property insurance to people who can't get coverage in the voluntary market.

FAIR Plan policies may cost more than private insurance and may offer less coverage, but they offer insurance protection where none would otherwise exist. All FAIR Plans cover losses due to fire, vandalism, riot and windstorm. About a dozen states have some form of a standard homeowners policy, which includes liability. In California, the Plan covers brush fires. Georgia and New York provide wind and hail coverage for certain coastal communities.

In order to qualify for FAIR Plan coverage, the insured must:

Make improvements that limit the risk of fire, theft or water damage, such as upgrading your electrical wiring, heating or plumbing systems, repairing your roof or improving security.

If the insured does not correct conditions that make the home prone to losses, the FAIR Plan administrator has the right to deny insurance coverage.

Below are the states that offer FAIR Plan Insurance or assistance in getting coverage:

Alabama	Maryland	Virginia
California	Massachusetts	Washington
Connecticut	Michigan	West Virginia
Delaware	Minnesota	Wisconsin
District of Columbia	Mississippi	
Florida	Missouri	
Georgia	New Jersey	
Hawaii	New Mexico	
Illinois	New York	
Indiana	Ohio	
Iowa	Oregon	
Kansas	Pennsylvania	
Kentucky	Rhode Island	
Louisiana FAIR Plan	South Carolina	
Louisiana Beach Plan	Texas	

### ***Beach and Windstorm Plan***

In seven Atlantic and Gulf states, there is a counterpart to the FAIR Plans called Beach and Windstorm Plans. They provide residents and business owners, in designated areas, with coverage against hurricanes and other severe windstorms.

Windstorm Plans in Florida, Mississippi, South Carolina and Texas offer coverage only against wind and hail damage. Plans in Alabama and North Carolina offer coverage for fire as well. In New York, the Coastal Market Assistance Plan helps homeowners get coverage if their application has been rejected by at least three private insurers.

### ***Hurricanes and Homeowners Insurance***

August 2002 marked the 10th anniversary of Hurricane Andrew, one of the most costly hurricanes in U.S. history. The storm killed 26 people, destroyed 125,000 homes, and caused more than \$40 billion in storm damage.

While a hurricane hasn't reached the shores of the United States for two years, the National Hurricane Center cautions people against becoming complacent.

The National Hurricane Center recently predicted that between six and eight hurricanes are expected to form this year. If a hurricane warning is issued, homeowners can board-up their houses and try to minimize the damage. But what if a storm damages their home regardless?

Most common homeowners policy - called a homeowners-3 policy or HO-3 - covers damage caused by a hurricane except for exclusions specifically outlined in the policy. For example, damage caused by hurricane flooding is usually not covered.

For anyone whose home may be damaged by a hurricane, the following tips are offered to help get back on their feet.

Secure the building with temporary repairs - Fix whatever is needed to make the home habitable and prevent further damage. The insured should be careful not to invest in extensive repairs at this time, as an adjuster must appraise the damage first.

The insured should save any receipts so that the insurance company can reimburse them later.

The insured should call their insurance agent to report the loss and get any information they may need from your agent at this time. If the disaster is widespread, the insured should keep in mind that the agent may be very busy.

The insured should save receipts - If temporary living arrangements are needed, they should be sure to save receipts for living expenses, such as food, temporary housing costs, storage, and furniture rentals. Most insurers will advance them the money for these costs.

The insured should make a list of the damaged property. They should include makes, models, and serial numbers. Take pictures of the damaged items, if possible. Organize old bills and receipts, if they are available, to establish value and age.

They should work from memory, if necessary. Don't throw anything away until the adjuster has a chance to inspect and appraise it.

They should identify the structural damage - not forgetting the garage, sheds, and pool.

They should look for cracks and missing shingles or roof tiles. They may want to hire a licensed engineer to identify damage they can't see. Have an electrician inspect the electrical system and a plumber review the plumbing system (most policies cover these inspections).

They should get bids for the repair work.

The insurance agent should arrange for an appraiser to inspect and evaluate. Or, the insured can hire a public adjuster for a fee.

If a private adjuster is hired, the insured should ask for a complete inspection and appraisal.

The insured should fill complete the "proof of loss" forms, which will be sent to them by their insurance company. Return them as soon as possible and keep copies of all forms they send back. They should send copies of lists and other documents as needed to prove their losses, making sure to keep the originals.

### ***Tornadoes, Earthquakes, Lightning***

Severe weather can pose a major threat to a home and property.

Tornadoes, earthquakes, hurricanes, winter storms, severe thunderstorms, and flooding can damage or destroy a home in a matter of minutes. And while weather can't be controlled, one can be prepared.

Specific types of severe weather tend to occur in specific regions at specific times during the year. But it is important to recognize that this is not an absolute.

For example, tornadoes are not restricted to the Plains states--each of the 50 states has experienced at least one tornado in recorded history. Thunderstorms occur throughout the fall and winter months, in addition to the typical summer outbreaks.

It is important to make sure that homeowners insurance is adequate, no matter where an individual lives.

Preparing for the worst if disaster does strike, homeowners insurance is important to help get an individual back on their feet.

Certain events and disasters are not covered under a standard homeowners policy.

Separate insurance must be purchased if property is to be protected against floods or earthquakes.

Generally speaking, homeowners insurance provides three things:

- Coverage for damage to a home;
- Coverage for damage to personal property and;
- Liability protection.

The most common homeowners insurance policy in the United States is known as the homeowners-3 policy or HO-3. This policy will cover everything except the exclusions outlined in the policy.

Common perils for which an individual will generally be covered under an HO-3 policy include:

- ✓ Fire and smoke;
- ✓ Lightning;
- ✓ Tornadoes and windstorms;
- ✓ Hail;
- ✓ Explosions;
- ✓ Vandalism;
- ✓ Theft;
- ✓ Damage from vehicles;
- ✓ Falling objects;
- ✓ Loss of food in the refrigerator or freezer due to power outage outside the home (usually to \$500);
- ✓ Weight of ice, snow, and sleet (except to fence, pavement, patio, swimming pool, or dock);
- ✓ Accidental discharge of water from plumbing system (i.e. pipe bursts) or
- ✓ Freezing of plumbing;
- ✓ Accidental cracking of the hot water heating system;
- ✓ Accidents resulting from insured's negligence on or off their property (includes damages award to third party, medical bills of third party, and legal costs--up to policy limit);
- ✓ The insured's personal property anywhere in the world (with some exceptions);
- ✓ If it's not in the list of exclusions, it's covered.

## What is not covered?

Specifically, the HO-3 policy does not generally cover:

- ✓ Floods (flood insurance must be purchased separately from the federal government);
- ✓ Earthquakes (can be added to policy);
- ✓ War;
- ✓ Nuclear accidents;
- ✓ Structures used for a business (separate insurance is necessary);
- ✓ Wear and tear on the home, including deterioration, insect and rodent;
- ✓ Infestation, settling or cracking of foundation or pavement, and damage from domestic animals;
- ✓ Intentional damage;
- ✓ Freezing of pipes in an unoccupied or under-construction house;
- ✓ Theft from a house under construction;
- ✓ Vandalism to a house that has been vacant for more than 30 days;
- ✓ Cars, trucks, vans, motorcycles, aircraft, and boats with anything more than a small motor;
- ✓ Property belonging to tenants;
- ✓ Pets, birds, and fish;
- ✓ Losses resulting from the failure to protect property after a loss.

Examples of the above outlined inclusions and exclusions:

- ✓ Lightning strikes a power line leading into the house and starts a fire—covered;
- ✓ A delivery truck careens off the road and smashes into the house—covered;
- ✓ A plane blows up mid-air and part of the debris hits the house—covered;
- ✓ A pipe bursts in the cellar and covers the downstairs playroom with water—covered;
- ✓ Mice infest the home and chew up the insulation--not covered (wear and tear exception);

- ✓ The river behind the house floods and there is water damage to the--not covered (flood exception);
- ✓ The home is damaged for some reason and it needs to be upgraded in order to meet;
- ✓ The local building codes when it is repaired--coverage depends on the individual policy;
- ✓ The value of the home in the real estate market plummets because a water retention plant is built on the next block--not covered (selling cost has no direct relation to insurance, it is intended to cover the costs of rebuilding or repairing);
- ✓ A foreign army invades the United States and destroys the home in the process-- not covered (war exclusion);
- ✓ The insured goes on a cruise for 8 weeks and return home to discover vandals have smashed all the windows and torn apart the house--not covered (vandalism exclusion for house vacant more than 30 days);
- ✓ A wild animal gets into the house and rips apart the upholstery--covered, unless the animal is a rodent or the owner's pet, which is not covered (If the rodent or pet does something to cause a fire, the insured is covered for the damage caused by the fire.)
- ✓ A thief breaks into the home while the insured is at work, and steals their entire music collection, the family silver, and everything else portable--covered, up to the limits stated within the policy and any endorsements;
- ✓ The golf clubs are stolen form the trunk of the insured's car--covered (without a replacement cost endorsement the insured will recover only their current value);
- ✓ A fire damages the computer equipment in the owner's business over the garage-- not covered (special coverage is required for a home-based business).

---

## IDENTITY THEFT

Every day more people become victims of identity fraud.

### *What is Identity Fraud?*

Cases of identity fraud are dramatically on the rise. Consumers are usually alerted to an identity fraud when a merchant - or their collection agency - contacts the consumer seeking payment for a bill that the consumer knew nothing about.

Worse yet, the consumer is declined for a loan due to a credit report that recorded defaults on loans that were not previously known to the consumer.

In cases of identity fraud, criminals assume the identity of the consumer/victim for the purpose of taking over the victim's accounts and/or obtaining and using credit in the name of the victim, usually with the goal of fraudulently obtaining financial gain.

The occurrence of identity fraud against U.S. consumers has increased in recent years.

In 1998, the credit-reporting agency, Trans Union, received 554,450 calls with questions or complaints about identity theft. Today, the FTC states that 9.9 million people were victims in the last 12 months. That is almost an 18-fold increase between the years of 1998 and 2003.

The Federal Trade Commission further reported that last year's identity theft losses to businesses and financial institutions totaled nearly \$48 Billion.

In such cases, banks and other credit grantors, not the consumer, absorbed most of the losses. However,

While generally not responsible for funds that criminals fraudulently obtain, victims of identity fraud are often left with ruined credit histories that can require hundreds of hours and sometimes significant amount of money in expenses to restore their credit standing.

In a study released in September 2003, the Identity Theft Resource Center reported victims spent an average of \$1,495 in out-of-pocket expenses and 609 hours to clean up the mess resulting from the identity theft.

In response to this increase in frequency, federal laws passed in 1998 (The Identity Theft and Assumption Deterrence Act of 1998) allow victims to seek restitution from the criminal perpetrator for identifiable losses that include expenses related to clearing their name and credit rating, such as attorney's fees.

In reality, obtaining such restitution from the criminal is far from certain as the victim can be in a long line of parties (e.g., creditors) seeking restitution from a criminal that has committed identity fraud.

How can a consumer reduce their exposure to identity fraud and how can identity fraud be prevented?

A consumer should consider taking these simple precautions to reduce their exposure to identity fraud:

Annually order their credit report from each of the three credit reporting bureaus and review it for accuracy.

Report and question any inaccuracies.

Guard their social security number (SSN). Never put their Social Security Numbers on checks, nor use their Social Security Number or any part of it, as a password at work or anywhere else, and only give it out when they believe it to be of absolute necessity.

Create passwords and PIN numbers that are difficult to guess for all accounts and those Pin numbers should be changed periodically.

Use a shredder to adequately destroy personal financial documents before throwing them out. "Dumpster diving" in trash is a way for criminals to obtain information about a consumer.

Consumers should never give out any confidential information (account numbers, passwords) over the phone to an unsolicited caller who is stating that they represent the consumer's financial institution or similar creditor. This person could be anyone! The consumer should get their name, location and telephone number, and reason that they are calling and call them back at the phone number printed on their billing statements.

The consumer should review all bills and statements closely. Report and challenge any questionable charge regardless of dollar amount. A small charge could be a first warning sign of a larger problem.

The consumer should go through their wallet or purse, and determine, that if it were lost or stolen, how much information would a thief obtain?

The consumer should not carry their Social Security card, birth certificate or passport with them unless absolutely necessary.

It wise not to carry extra credit cards and out going checks, bill payments or tax documents should not be put in mailbox in front of their home, as they are easy to steal.

All such items should be dropped in a postal service mailbox or directly at the post office.

If a consumer is denied credit or employment, they should find out why. It could be due to errors on their credit report that they are unaware of.

Consumers should be alert to red flags. If they ever receive a call from a merchant, creditor or collection agency in what seems to be a case of mistaken identity, the consumer should be on alert. The consumer should find out exactly who they are and details of why they are calling. This may be the first and only warning that the consumer may have, that they are about to become the victim of identity fraud.

In order to provide protection against expenses incurred as a result of the growing hazard of identity theft, insurance companies have introduced Identity Fraud Expense Coverage.

Identity Fraud Expense Coverage Features provides coverage (after a \$100 deductible) for these expenses that individuals can incur - at their own expense - in their efforts to restore their financial health and credit history after an identity theft:

- ✓ Lost wages as a result of time taken off from work to deal with the identity theft (coverage up to \$500 per week for four weeks);
- ✓ Notary and certified mailing costs for completing and delivering fraud affidavits;
- ✓ Loan re-application fees for re-applying for loans that were declined due to erroneous credit information that had reflected the identity theft;
- ✓ Phone charges for calling merchants, financial institutions and law enforcement agencies to discuss an actual identity theft;
- ✓ Attorney fees incurred with the insurer's prior consent, for: defending suits brought incorrectly by merchants and their collection agencies removing criminal or civil judgments wrongly entered against the victim challenging information in a credit report.

The Identity Fraud Expense Coverage endorsement can be added to a consumer's homeowners, condo or renters policy and can provide coverage up to \$15,000 in protection.

---

## **MOLD AND THE INSURANCE INDUSTRY**

Concern about the consequences of mold contamination has become one of today's top subjects. The implications of the emerging mold issue for insurance and the economy are serious.

From the insurance perspective, damage from mold, like rust, rot and mildew is specifically excluded in the standard homeowners policy.

Mold contamination is covered under the homeowners policy only if it is the result of a covered peril. For example, the costs of cleaning up mold caused by water from a burst pipe are covered under the policy because water damage from a burst pipe is a covered peril.

But mold caused by water from excessive humidity, leaks, condensation or flooding is a maintenance issue for the property owner, like termite or mildew prevention, and is not covered by the policy. Most people routinely clean up mold before it grows large enough to become a hazard. Caught early, mold usually can be removed by a thorough cleaning with bleach and water.



While mold has been around for millennia, the number of mold claims submitted to home insurers only increased significantly during the last year. But if insurers are now going to be asked to pay claims for something that is not covered in the policy, the price of home insurance will inevitably rise.

If the longstanding homeowners coverage exclusion for mold is eroded by jury verdicts or judicial interpretations, the basic premises on which the property insurance contract is based will be reversed, and the economic consequences will be severe.

To prevent this, corrective action by regulators and legislators is being considered.

To avoid confusion, many insurers are now inserting clarifying language in their homeowner's policies. Some companies may decide to cover all mold claims and price the policy accordingly. Others may exclude mold, but offer an attachment to the policy, called an endorsement, that allows the insured to add the coverage. Still other companies may provide a tighter definition of what is and what is not covered.

While some insurers may prefer to create an absolute exclusion. Most major insurers have announced some form of restriction on writing water damage policies.

Potential rate increases needed to cover the cost of mold claims threaten to make home insurance coverage unaffordable for some and unavailable for others. A crisis in the price and availability of homeowners coverage could have far-reaching effects on home sales and, as a result, the economy as a whole.

As to mold in general, there are more than 100,000 species of mold of which at least 1,000 are common in the United States.

According to the Center for Disease Control (CDC), there is always a little mold everywhere – in the air and on many surfaces. The CDC suggests people should take routine measures to prevent mold growth in the home, usually by stopping the accumulation of moisture.

Homeowners should be aware that mold should be cleaned up as soon as it appears.

Keep in mind that mold cannot grow without access to moisture. The most effective way to treat mold is to immediately correct underlying water damage and clean the affected area.

The common health concerns from molds include hay fever-like allergic symptoms, the CDC reports. Certain individuals with chronic respiratory disease may experience difficulty breathing. Individuals with immune suppression may be at increased risk for infection from molds. Anyone with these conditions should consult a qualified medical clinician. There are very few case reports that molds containing certain micro-toxins inside homes can cause unique or rare health conditions and a causal link between the mold and these conditions.

---

## THE NEED FOR LITIGATION PROTECTION

If someone is involved in an accident that causes damage to someone else or to someone else's property, or if someone has an accident on the insured's property, the first thing they should do is contact their insurance agent or company. And the agent should take them through the steps of the claim process. Insurance agents should let their clients know that they are duty-bound to report any claim or any potential claim to the company, or to the agent who represents the company.

Some states have ruled that if insurance companies determine a business's liability limits are too low — that is, the amounts of coverage they have are too low for their risks — the insurers are not under obligation to defend the insured if they are sued. This is where the question of the insurance company's legal obligation to the insured gets tricky.

It can't be assumed that the insured can buy the lowest amount of coverage and then get full legal representation. If suit is settled by the insured, the company will only pay for damages up to the liability coverage.

However, if the case goes to trial, the legal costs and settlement amount will probably exceed the liability limit, and the insured business will have to pay the difference.

Once the agent gets the claim information, he'll pass it along to the insurer's claims department, and the investigation into the situation begins.

It is important to read each insurance policy to see what the insurer will do in the event of a lawsuit.

For example, a sample car insurance policy states: "We will defend any lawsuit brought against the insured [that's you] for" any damages sought by other parties. The policy also states that the insurance company will cover the damages you're liable for up to the limits of the policy. Liability policies for home insurance read much the same way.

In most cases, the insurance company will appoint an attorney for the insured. However, check the policy language, because in some instances the insured may have to supply their own defense.

In addition, if the insured violates the insurance contract, they might themselves be denied a defense from their insurance company, which means they'll have to find their own lawyer and pay out of their own pocket.

An insured may be denied a defense if their conduct is deemed reckless or willfully and wantonly destructive. Insurance companies generally will not defend an individual in cases involving losses caused by their excessive speeding or driving under the influence of controlled substances. These rules are not across-the-board, and each case is judged on its merits.

Every state has different rules, and even some jurisdictions within those states have specific rules.

If the case makes it to the courtroom, expect the process to take at least a couple of weeks, if not more. Look out if you're in New York, though. It can take three years just to get to trial in New York. What's more, case length depends on the particular litigation system, which judge gets the case, and how interested the judge is in moving his docket.

In order to get the best defense, the insured should work with their insurance company. Cooperate with the insurance company's investigation and their defense of the matter.

If the insured isn't cooperative, the insurance company can say they don't have to defend them because they are in violation of their contract.

What's more, litigation can be time-consuming. The No. 1 gripe of policyholders is often the amount of time they are required to spend in court, either to help with the investigation or to testify.

### ***THE TORT SYSTEM AND LIABILITY INSURANCE***

Developments in liability insurance are influenced by what is going on in the tort system.

The tort system is the body of law governing negligence and other wrongful acts which result in an injury or damage for which a civil action can be brought, with the exception of breach of contract, which is covered under contract law.

The number of tort filings peaked in 1991, according to data from state courts, although in some states, numbers continue to rise. Meanwhile, the amount of money that may be awarded by juries has increased significantly.

In 1995, awards in excess of \$5 million accounted for 2 percent of the total. In 2001, they represented 5 percent, reports Jury Verdict Research, an organization that collects data on personal injury jury verdicts.

The price of liability insurance reflects the costs of the tort system. These include defense costs and claims handling, the amounts paid to claimants and plaintiffs for economic and non-economic losses, such as pain and suffering, claimants' attorneys' fees and administrative costs.

### ***LEGAL DEFENSE COSTS***

The amount of money insurers have to spend to defend their policyholders against lawsuits directly impacts the cost of insurance. Some liability policies include coverage for unlimited legal defense. In 2001 defense costs as a percentage of losses incurred increased in terms of the dollar amount spent but decreased as a percentage of losses.

This decrease was particularly noticeable in workers compensation, the largest of all commercial line segments where ideally, because it is based on a no-fault system, defense costs should be minimal. Defense costs increased substantially in product liability, where litigation is complex, trials tend to last longer and require more documentary evidence, and more expert witnesses are used.

Despite the large amounts spent however, in many cases defense costs more than pay for themselves by reducing judgments against policyholders. Lawsuits represent only a fraction of total liability claims. About 2 percent of such claims are settled by verdict and only about one third of claims become lawsuits. But lawsuit verdicts are important because they influence the damage amount plaintiffs seek and the size of out-of-court settlements.

### ***COST OF CLAIMS AND LIABILITY LIMITS***

Litigations are not only driving up the cost of insurance but also the amount of insurance that businesses must buy to protect themselves against lawsuits, potentially driving up the price of goods and services for all consumers.

A study of liability policy limits of some 2,600 companies in the United States by Marsh Inc., a large insurance brokerage firm, found that 8.6 percent of firms had suffered a loss of \$5 million or more in the first quarter of 2002, a somewhat lower proportion than the 9.3 percent in 2001. Those that experienced such a loss tended to purchase much higher limits of liability coverage.

### ***MEDICAL MALPRACTICE***

BY 2001, medical malpractice premiums barely kept pace with medical care inflation and the expansion of the medical care industry in response to population growth. Meanwhile, losses continued to soar as the median award reached \$1 million, the average award grew to \$3.9 million and the high end of the award range, which fluctuates, exceeded \$131 million for the first time.

In 2001, the latest data available, insurers paid out more than \$1.53 for every dollar they collected in premium.

### ***GENERAL LIABILITY INSURANCE***

This line of insurance covers the liability risks of a business arising from injuries or property damage that is caused by its products, completed jobs, premises and operations, elevators and independent contractors.

## ***PRODUCTS LIABILITY***

Despite a large increase in the volume of premiums written, products liability insurers still paid out more than twice the amount they collected in premiums.

Products liability awards begin to escalate in 1998. The median award has more than tripled from 1995 to 2001 and the cost of defending product liability lawsuits has also soared.

## ***ASBESTOS LIABILITY***

More than 600,000 workers have filed asbestos claims, many against multiple defendants; more than 8,000 companies have been named as defendants; some 60 companies have become bankrupt because of these liability claims; and as many as 60,000 people have lost their jobs as a result of closings and layoffs as the economic repercussions ripple through local economies.

Most of the people who are filing claims are not yet ill, according to a RAND study, and may never become impaired but are filing claims now out of fear that they may become ill in the future. Meanwhile, as defendants' funds are depleted by the onslaught of claims, seriously impaired claimants are receiving a fraction of the compensation they are entitled to.

Researchers estimate that asbestos liability could ultimately cost U.S. insurance companies as much as \$65 billion.

## ***DIRECTORS AND OFFICERS LIABILITY INSURANCE***

Directors and officers liability insurance (D&O) covers directors and officers of a company for negligent acts or omissions and for misleading statements that result in suits against the company. D&O policies usually contain two coverages:

- ✓ Personal coverage for individual directors and officers who are not indemnified by the corporation for their legal expenses or judgments against them — some are not required by their corporate or state charters to provide indemnification; and corporate reimbursement coverage;
- ✓ For employment practices liability (EPL). EPL coverage may also be purchased as a stand-alone policy.

A 2001 D&O survey of more than 2,000 U.S. and Canadian corporations by Tillinghast-Towers Perrin found that 19 percent of U.S. participants reported one or more D&O claims within the last 10 years. Among U.S. for-profit companies, nearly one-third of all claims were filed as class actions, which can be costly to defend and often result in large payments.

## ***SECURITIES LITIGATION***

A company's directors and officers liability insurance may cover damages awarded in class action lawsuits claiming that investors lost money due to the company's negligent actions or omissions.

According to a study of securities class action filings filed by Stanford Law School Securities Action Clearinghouse in cooperation with Cornerstone Research, the most frequent allegations (more than 80 percent) are that the company failed to disclose material information or misrepresented financial data.

In 2001 and 2002, there were a number of class action suits that were atypical of traditional securities class action filings. These fell into two groups: "laddering" cases involving initial public offerings and analyst cases. Laddering cases are those in which some IPO customers allegedly agreed to purchase additional shares at progressively higher prices.

Analyst cases allege research reports and ratings were not independent or objective.

Not counting these two atypical types of actions, securities class action filings in 2002 rose 31 percent in 2002 the second highest of any year since the passage of the

Private Securities Litigation Reform Act, enacted in December 1995, to reduce the number of shareholder lawsuits.

The companies sued lost more than \$1.9 trillion in market capitalization, a 24 percent increase over the figure for companies sued in 2001, a Stanford Law School and Cornerstone Research study reports.

Securities class action lawsuits have not only increased in number but also in settlement value. In a study of 400 securities cases filed after December 22, 1995 for which settlements were reported through year-end 2002, Cornerstone Research found that the median settlement value rose by 20 percent in 2002 compared with the value for all settlements in the post-reform years, 1996-2001. Three hundred and two cases were settled in 1996-2001 and the remaining 98 in 2002.

The rise in settlement values is due in part to the increase in mega settlements, a trend that is affecting many kinds of awards. Mega settlements help push up the cost of insurance because they contribute to uncertainty about future award patterns. Rates are set based on what past claim trends tell about the future. Since securities cases tend to be settled more than two years after they are filed, Cornerstone suggests that the impact of the stock market environment in 2000 and 2001 may continue to be felt in future years.

### **UNDERWRITING, THE TASK OF DECIDING WHAT RISKS TO INSURE, ALLOWS INSURERS TO DISCRIMINATE BETWEEN GOOD AND BAD RISKS.**

Differences in prices for insurance must reflect expected differences in losses and expenses. When the risk of future losses increases or when rates are inadequate, insurers become more selective about the degree of risk they will assume in an effort to preserve their profit margin.

However, redlining, defined as refusal to issue or renew, or to cancel an insurance policy based on the geographic location of the structure or individual to be insured, is illegal in every state.

Because losses tend to be higher in urban areas, rates for auto and home insurance are often higher than average in inner cities. This has raised questions about the availability and affordability of insurance in urban communities.

Responding to these concerns, the insurance industry is redoubling its efforts to enhance the insurability of inner city properties and to push for changes in auto insurance that would enable drivers to have more coverage options. In addition, the nation's leading home insurers have changed their underwriting guidelines on older houses. Insurers are also working with community development organizations, such as Neighborhood Housing Services, to help residents improve their homes and their community environment, and they are taking steps to expand marketing activities in urban neighborhoods.

An analysis of homeowners' insurance claims in eight major cities and the communities within five miles of those cities' boundaries found that homeowners insurance claims were more frequent in the cities than neighboring communities and that they were also more expensive.

The study's findings confirm what other research has shown that the cost of homeowners insurance in cities is higher than average due to higher than average loss costs.

New Jersey: In January 2003, New Jersey Gov. James McGreevey proposed a dollar-a-day auto insurance plan to make coverage more affordable for the state's low-income drivers. The plan was incorporated into the regulatory reform bill passed by the legislature a few months later in May.

The special automobile insurance policy pays up to \$15,000 of most medical expenses after an accident and \$10,000 in death benefits and, like the standard auto insurance policy provides coverage for catastrophic injuries such as severe brain damage up to \$250,000. The program, which is administered by the Personal Automobile Insurance Plan, the state's assigned risk program, covers relatives as well as the driver. Eligibility is based on standards for Medicaid.

In addition, the governor created a task force on urban insurance, focusing primarily on the cost and availability of auto insurance and reducing fraud. The role of the task force is to gather information the department has not previously gathered to help guide discussions about how to address specific urban needs such as attracting more insurance agents.

A quota system set up under the state's Urban Enterprise Zone program to boost the number of insured drivers in the inner cities has been successful, according to state officials. The law had been scheduled to sunset this year but was extended to 2006. In the first two years, the state Department of Banking and Insurance reported a 12 percent jump in the number of vehicles insured in the state's urban areas over the two-year period compared with a 4 percent growth rate over the same period elsewhere in the state. The 1997 law that created the program requires insurers doing business in the state to have the same market share in cities as in suburban and rural areas.

While the program has been effective in expanding the inner city auto insurance market, this has come at a cost to other drivers in the state, insurers note. Under a 1983 law that caps urban auto insurance rates at 135 percent of a company's statewide rate, rural and suburban drivers are subsidizing urban drivers. According to the Insurance Council of New Jersey, the number and cost of claims in the state's inner cities is three times the cost elsewhere in the state.

Previous reform measures passed in 1998 were intended to eliminate to the greatest extent possible the subsidies urban drivers receive. The Assembly had wanted to eliminate the subsidy immediately but the Republican leadership had promised to reduce auto insurance rates for good drivers regardless of where they live. Under a compromise, the cap was to be rescinded sometime before the year 2000. But the question of subsidies is part of the larger subject of rating territories. This was to be addressed by a committee, as dictated by the law, but because of initial delays in naming people to the committee and the fact that it has met infrequently since its formation, there is as yet no new territory map and so the cap has not been removed.

The committee, which is composed of actuaries, insurance executives and public officials, is charged with redrawing rating territories, the geographic areas which dictate the rates that people living within that area will pay. The law says that new rate differentials between one territory and another cannot be substantially different from those that exist today. The committee is required to submit its recommendations to the Insurance Commissioner who has the power, under the law, to make changes.

The 1998 reform law also included a basic low-cost policy that offers \$15,000 personal injury protection (PIP) and \$5,000 property liability coverage and optional \$10,000 liability coverage for bodily injury. Catastrophic injuries are covered under PIP up to \$250,000. After a slow start, more drivers purchased the basic policy in 2001. There are now about 35,000 basic policies in force.

California: In May 2003, the cities of Los Angeles, San Francisco and Oakland along with several consumer groups petitioned the state's insurance commissioner, to lower auto insurance rates in inner cities, saying that Proposition 103, a law passed by the voters in 1988, had never been properly enforced. One provision of Proposition 103 was that prices for auto insurance should be based more on individual safety records than on zip codes. But the law was written ambiguously, observers say, allowing zip codes to be one of several other rating factors allowed.

A similar lawsuit was filed by a coalition of consumer and minority groups and the three cities against a former commissioner, Chuck Quackenbush. After years of litigation over whether geographical areas or "territories" should be used to help set rates and what weight they should be given in the rating process, a state appeals court hearing the coalition's initial suit characterized the voter initiative as contradictory, saying that the law requires the insurance commissioner to protect consumers from arbitrary rates but at the same time requires rates to be based on a driver's driving history. Safety record, miles driven and driving experience are not as important in assessing potential losses, the court said, as where the driver lives.

In 1999, legislation was introduced in the California legislature to address the problem of uninsured motorists in the state by creating a low-cost auto insurance program. The premise was that drivers go without liability insurance because of the cost and that if it were affordable, more would buy it.

The number of drivers obtaining coverage under the state's low-cost program which operates only in Los Angeles County where about 40 percent of the state's uninsured drivers live, and in San Francisco, has been far below expectations with fewer than 2,200 policies in force in the first two years. By the end of 2002, there were 4,000 policies.

In January 2003, eligibility requirements and the basic price of the policy were changed in the expectation that more people would qualify for and therefore buy the coverage.

It's difficult to judge the program's success because it has not been in effect long enough for the insurance industry to collect data on it.

The pilot program now provides a low-cost policy to anyone whose annual income is no more than 250 percent of the federal poverty level, roughly \$38,000 for a family of three, and who also meets the criteria included in the enabling legislation.

The policy is available to good drivers at the flat rate of \$347 in Los Angeles and \$314 in San Francisco. A good driver is defined as one with that has no more than, one traffic violation and one at-fault accident in the prior three years. However, because as a group young men between the ages of 19 and 24 are generally the most expensive to insure — they are involved in more serious, hence more costly, accidents — young men may be charged 25 percent more. Drivers younger than 19 are not eligible to buy the policy.

Liability coverage, at \$10,000 for bodily injury to an individual, \$20,000 for injuries to more than one person and \$3,000 for property damage, is lower than the state's minimum liability limits but since 90 percent of bodily injury claims are for less than \$10,000, according to insurance industry data, the policy is expected to cover most claims.

The pilot program, which is run by the state's assigned risk plan, began operations in July 2000. Initially the enabling legislation was for two years, the program now sunsets in 2007.

Originally there was great interest in the program but only a small proportion of drivers in the two cities meet the qualifications. Among those who do, however, experience so far suggests that for many drivers with incomes close to the poverty line, the cost of insurance is still too high to enable them to comply with the state's compulsory auto insurance law.

And for those who qualify but have bought insurance through the regular market or the assigned risk plan, the cost of the bare-bones package, which offers no first-party (policyholder) medical care, is not so low that drivers with a policy providing broader coverage are likely to switch.

The low-cost plan came about as a result of discussions about extending the state's mandatory automobile insurance law. Some lawmakers said that enforcement of the mandatory law should be contingent on the existence of a low-cost policy for low-income drivers. The bill extending the mandatory auto insurance law was amended so that it would not become law unless such an auto insurance policy was developed.

In Philadelphia, one of the first actions of the newly created Office of Consumer Affairs was to file a formal complaint with the state's insurance commissioner arguing that city residents were the victims of practices that pushed up auto insurance rates and demanding a rate roll back of between 15 and 25 percent.

### ***Property Insurance***

FAIR Plans in the majority of states continue to shrink both in terms of the number of policies written and total premium, reflecting insurers' growing interest in urban markets, despite the higher incidence of losses in such areas.

The plans were set up to make insurance available in inner cities after the urban riots in the 1960s. Some FAIR plans have also become the insurer of last resort for people in certain areas outside central cities, such as the coastal counties of New York State and Louisiana.

For the past several years, many insurers, alone and in conjunction with low-income housing groups, have been funding and promoting programs that help homeowners recognize and correct hazardous conditions in and around their homes that can lead to injuries and property damage. Experience with such programs has shown they are effective in reducing both the number and seriousness of homeowners claims.

The National Insurance Task Force, part of the Neighborhood Reinvestment Corporation, has developed similar programs to address the underlying causes of loss in lower-income neighborhoods in certain cities.

These loss prevention programs, known as Loss Prevention Partnerships, are aimed at reducing specific hazards that have been identified as the most serious causes of loss in five targeted urban communities. Insurers are providing much of the funding.

The communities are Chicago and St. Louis where fire is a particular problem, Denver and Richmond where the problem is theft and Staten Island, New York where water damage is prevalent.

The Neighborhood Reinvestment Corporation is a congressionally sponsored not-for-profit organization designed to revitalize urban neighborhoods across the country.

The loss prevention programs have already reached many homeowners, especially where marketing efforts have been strong. By the end of 2002, the program had educated 2,280 people through home safety seminars, conducted 839 home safety inspections, and made 314 loans and grants totaling \$1.66 million.

Surveys show that 89 percent of seminar graduates have taken steps to improve the overall safety of their homes and most plan to take additional measures. In addition, the programs through their emphasis on improving communities have opened up new opportunities for insurers who previously may not have viewed economically risky neighborhoods as good markets.

Investment in Urban Communities: In 1998, a group of insurers doing business in California created an investment vehicle, Impact Community Capital, to increase the industry's financial support for low-income communities.

In the period of time that it has been in existence, Impact has pioneered the securitization of mortgages for community housing.

Securitization enables capital to be recycled into new affordable housing. In the securitization process, mortgages and other loans are pooled and sold as securities, which immediately puts money back into the hands of the banks and other lenders to make more loans.

As an example, early in 2002, Impact purchased \$124 million in community development mortgages from Bank of America on behalf of its insurance company members. The portfolio contained 7,108 units of affordable housing in 95 separate properties, including housing for families, senior citizens and the developmentally disabled.

In 2003, Impact and Bank of America formed an alliance that resulted in the construction of nearly 15,000 new affordable housing units throughout the United States over the following three years.

The Community Impact Loan program is the first-of-its-kind collaboration between the largest originator of community development loans in the United States and top national insurance companies.

Insurers fund Impact and also invest in its mortgaged-backed securities. Members of Impact, now 10 companies, represent 25 percent of the California property/casualty and life insurance market.

The Impact transactions were approved by the California Organized Investment Network (COIN), which facilitates insurance industry investment in low-income urban and rural communities. COIN is a collaborative effort between the California Department of Insurance, the insurance industry and community groups.

### ***A LITTLE BACKGROUND***

Insurance availability and affordability in urban areas is a multi-faceted problem with no easy solutions. On the property side, increasingly the issue is not so much availability as affordability.

In some parts of the country, people who live in central cities may have fewer difficulties finding insurance than rural property owners who may suffer from the same income limitations with the additional problem of inadequate fire protection.

On the auto insurance side, in several states with large urban areas, pilot programs that offer lower priced coverage have been created. In the past, there was hope that no-fault auto insurance would help solve the problem by putting more of the insurance premium in the hands of accident victims but no-fault systems have encouraged fraud in some inner cities pushing up the cost of coverage in the very areas where people can least afford it.

### ***Property Insurance***

Community activists have charged that homeowners insurance is difficult to obtain in inner city communities, that it is more expensive, and that urban applicants are offered less comprehensive policies than people living elsewhere.

Studies by many different groups have shown that residents in urban communities have insurance (banks generally will not issue a mortgage without proof of insurance) and that the rates charged are in line with losses. However, because of the higher risk of loss (fire, vandalism and theft) more inner city homeowners are often insured outside the regular market just like people who live in coastal areas exposed to hurricanes.

A study of homeowners claims in eight major cities and the communities within five miles of the cities' boundaries found a different pattern of claims in each city. The eight urban areas studied were Chicago, Detroit, Los Angeles, Milwaukee, New York City, New Orleans, Philadelphia and St. Louis.

The study, conducted by the Insurance Research Council, found that theft accounted for the greatest number of 'claims in five cities and water damage in two, but in St. Louis there was no predominant cause. In three cities, the greatest dollar losses were due to fires but in New York liability claims accounted for the highest dollar amount and in Philadelphia it was water damage.

The study also found that there were more claims than the national average in the cities and their neighboring communities — a claim frequency of 115 per 1,000 insured homes compared with 100 nationally — and that homeowners insurance losses were 18 percent more frequent in the cities than in the adjacent areas (124 claims compared with 105).

In addition, the average amount paid (claim severity) was 20 percent higher in the cities than in the ring communities with average claims at \$3,155 in the cities and \$2,619 in the outer areas.

Together, the higher claim frequency and severity in the cities raised loss costs by 42 percent for city policyholders over their ring area counterparts (\$392 vs. \$275). Loss costs are the insurer's cost of "goods" before any sales or administrative expenses, tax or profit margin have been added in.

The prevalence of older homes in central cities has also led consumer groups to charge that urban homeowners were unfairly discriminated against. Older homes present a problem in that the decorative and uniquely crafted features can push repair or replacement costs significantly above a home's market value and raise premiums to the point where insurance could become unaffordable.

Many insurers therefore will not offer owners of older homes a full replacement cost policy, the most comprehensive homeowners policy that pays to rebuild the structure as it currently exists, regardless of whether they live in an expensive Victorian mansion in suburbia or a more modest home in the inner city. Instead of a full replacement cost policy, owners of older homes may purchase a policy based on the fair market value of the home with rebuilding costs based on standard building materials and techniques.

However, in response to the perception that homeowners insurance is not available in inner cities, some major insurers are changing their business practices regarding older homes, including eliminating age restrictions and minimum market value.

Instead, they will inspect the heating, plumbing and electrical systems and roofs more rigorously for hazards that could lead to losses and suggest repairs or replacement where necessary.

After the urban riots in the mid-1960s, insurers were reluctant to write policies in inner city areas because of the devastating losses they sustained. To improve economic conditions in these communities, Congress passed the Housing and Urban Development Act in 1968.

This made federal riot reinsurance available to states that set up FAIR Plans (Fair Access to Insurance Requirements), property insurance pooling mechanisms that made basic property insurance coverages available to homeowners living in urban areas where it was difficult to obtain insurance. Insurers needed federal riot reinsurance to protect them from fire and vandalism losses should riots erupt again.

The private reinsurance market soon replaced the federal program but FAIR Plans and other residual market programs still exist to provide insurance where the voluntary market will not, see report on the residual markets.

The availability of insurance again became an issue in the aftermath of the Los Angeles riots in 1992. Some small businesses located in the areas destroyed by fire and looting failed to reopen, in part because they lacked the proper business insurance coverages.

At the same time, community activists began to accuse the insurance industry of deliberately discriminating against inner city neighborhoods.

As proof of redlining, they cited the difficulty of obtaining insurance in urban communities where the housing stock is often old and the fact that owners of older homes were offered policies that provided "actual cash value" — the depreciated value of damaged items — rather than replacement cost coverage.

Surveys by independent research groups for the insurance industry showed that most homeowners (98 percent) living in major cities had home insurance and only 3 percent of those surveyed said that they were aware of anyone in their neighborhood having difficulty obtaining homeowners insurance.

Nevertheless, the charges of redlining prompted regulators and lawmakers to consider imposing expensive data collection requirements on insurers to monitor property insurance sales, marketing and cancellations.

While data collection proposals failed to muster support in Congress, a program designed to encourage increased competition among large insurers in "underserved communities" is in place in California.

Insurers with a significant presence in the state's urban markets or a plan to bolster inner city business are exempt from data collection requirements.

By laws or regulation, redlining is illegal in every state and there is no evidence to suggest that insurers unfairly discriminate based on racial or ethnic differences. However, insurers do discriminate based on risk and a company's profitability is determined in large part by its ability to evaluate risk and charge a premium commensurate with the potential for loss.

To help underwriters distinguish between what the company considers good and bad risks within the confines of its marketing strategy, insurers develop underwriting guidelines.

These guidelines provide a framework for underwriting decisions by identifying what factors should be considered in accepting applications for coverage. They also help ensure underwriters' selection decisions are uniform and consistent throughout the company.

For example, an insurer that wants to limit its exposure to hurricane damage may decide to decline all applications for property insurance on buildings within a certain distance from the ocean. Surrogates for distance such as zip codes or counties may measure in yards or that distance. In regions prone to hailstorms or brush fires, insurers may refuse to insure homes with certain types of roofs.

Until recently, many insurers also based underwriting decisions on the age of a home and its market value. Many older homes have features that are expensive to replace which can push the cost of rebuilding these structures higher than their current market value. To control premium costs for the homeowner who may not be able to afford or desire to replace decorative molding, stained glass windows and other expensive features, some insurers restrict full replacement cost coverage to homes built before a certain date.

Other insurers now give policyholders the option of whether to purchase replacement cost coverage at its higher price. However, insurers may still refuse to insure homes where the heating, plumbing and electrical systems have not been modernized to reduce potential fire and water damage claims or where the roof is in poor condition.

The insurance industry has been working with community groups, such as the Neighborhood Housing Services, in New York, St. Louis, Philadelphia, Seattle and other major cities across the nation to increase understanding of insurance, make homes more insurable and help insurance companies better market products and services in these communities.

These relationships are leading to the development of new insurance products or the modification of existing policies to better meet the insurance requirements of central city consumers and greater awareness among potential applicants of how to reduce losses.

In addition, outreach programs have been established to increase the number of insurance agents in predominately low-income areas and to make it easier for them to be financially successful. In some states, Market Assistance Programs (MAPs) have been up to help insurance buyers and agents find insurance.

Texas, for example, adopted new rules in 1997 that bar the use of age and value as the sole criteria for declining to insure a home and put into effect two programs to address urban (and rural) markets. One is a traditional market assistance program. The second offers financial incentives for insurers to offer a basic residential insurance property policy.

Insurers doing business in California must file community service statements. These anti-redlining regulations, which were originally adopted by former Insurance Commissioner John Garamendi, require insurers to submit detailed information on business activity in all zip codes in the state, including the race and national origin of applicants for insurance. Insurers that present plans and goals to service "underserved communities" are exempted from the data reporting rules. The commissioner reviews these plans. Companies that fail to submit acceptable proposals are subject to the existing data reporting regulations.

In Massachusetts, insurers receive credit against Massachusetts FAIR Plan assessments for voluntary market policies written in certain areas of the city. In addition, the state's 25 largest insurers are required to disclose their record of homeowners policy sales in these neighborhoods.

Insurers are now allowed to write policies that cover the fair market value of properties rather than their replacement cost. (Formerly, insurers were required to provide replacement cost coverage, which, on a large, older house with a low market value, made the cost of insurance prohibitive.)

### ***Auto Rates In Central Cities***

Auto insurance rates are generally higher in central cities.

There are several reasons for this including the greater traffic density and pre-automobile-era design of streets in the older cities of the Northeast that increase the risk of accidents and the higher incidence of theft and vandalism.

In low-income urban communities, where the cost of insurance may force drivers to choose between insuring their vehicle and purchasing other basic necessities, many cars are uninsured.

Insurers have long advocated auto insurance policies that provide basic insurance coverage as a cheaper option for low-income drivers who have less need for liability insurance because they have no assets to protect if they are sued.

In some states with large urban populations, regulators have placed restrictions on auto insurance rates for central city drivers. These caps force non-urban residents to pay a subsidy to keep urban insurance prices more affordable, the reasoning being that the influx into central cities of drivers who work and shop there but live elsewhere is responsible in part for the greater number of traffic accidents. However, where one

by data on losses, the insurance market tends to contract, causing availability problems and pushing more drivers into pools, insurers of last resort such as assigned risk plans.

Linked to this is the concept of rating by geographic area or territory. Consumer activists claim that auto insurance rates would be fairer to urban drivers if they were based primarily on a driver's own driving record, the miles the policyholder drives each year and driving experience.

But, because the number and severity of accidents may differ from one locality to another, where a person lives is an important predictive factor in calculating accurate rates. Rating systems that restrict the use of territory as a major factor in setting premiums create a cross-subsidy that tends to favor people who live in urban areas with high traffic density and higher than average theft rates at the expense of suburban and rural drivers.



Over the past decade, insurers and lawmakers have tried to enact no-fault auto insurance programs of various kinds, in an effort to lower premiums. But, with the exception of Pennsylvania where a choice no-fault system has offered urban drivers a means of reducing the price they pay for auto insurance, efforts to introduce no-fault have been unsuccessful, largely due to opposition among trial lawyers and others whose income would be reduced if more claims were settled outside the court system. In addition, the high incidence of fraudulent personal injury protection claims in some urban areas of states with no-fault auto insurance laws has led to calls to dismantle some no-fault systems.

---

## CREDIT HISTORY AND AUTO INSURANCE

Over the last few years, many insurance companies have started credit information to help determine what a customer pays for an insurance policy. In fact, over 90% of insurance companies use insurance scores, according to a study by Conning Research and Consulting Inc., a Hartford, Conn.-based research firm.

To help you better understand how a credit-based insurance score is calculated and how that “score” impacts what a consumer pays for a policy, we have developed the following list of frequently asked questions. Please note that the use of insurance scores varies by state.

### ***What is an insurance score?***

An insurance score is determined by reviewing a consumer’s credit history. A carefully developed and tested computer model performs this analysis, and looks at information such as payment history, whether an individual has filed for bankruptcy, if they have bills with a collection agent, any outstanding debts they may have, and the length of their credit history.

Unlike a “credit score,” which is typically used when an individual is seeking a loan, an insurance score is used to help insurance companies accurately assign the best price available for an insurance policy.

When calculating the insurance rate, insurers typically group consumers into categories.

For example, driving record and age are the most often used categories to help calculate the cost of a customer’s auto insurance policy.

Insurance scores are just another method insurance companies use to determine what an individual pays for their insurance policy.

According to extensive industry and independent research, people with certain patterns in their credit history that result in a lower insurance score are more likely to have claims that need to be paid by their insurer.

For instance, keeping credit card balances below the maximum limit and making regular, on-time payments will result in a higher score. On the other hand, if an individual has a history of “maxing-out” their credit cards to their limits and submitting late, the score will be negatively impacted, meaning a lower score.

An insurance score DOES NOT take into account income, race, gender, religion, marital status, national origin, or geographic location. It only reviews credit history.

### ***Why insurance scores?***

Since insurance scores have been proven to be highly predictive of the potential for future losses, they help insurance companies determine the likelihood that a customer will file a claim, and thus allow carriers to set rates that are accurate and appropriate for each customer.

This enables carriers to offer insurance coverage to a broader range of customers. What’s more, many of these customers benefit from the use of insurance scores in the form of lower prices.

Insurance scores are used in the same way as other traditional underwriting factors. For instance, younger drivers usually pay more for insurance than older, more experienced drivers do. That is because the less experienced drivers tend to have more claims than older drivers. Of course, this does not mean that all drivers under the age of 20 are poor drivers. Most young drivers, however, pay a higher premium that reflects the higher risk they represent to an insurance company. Since older drivers pose a lower risk of loss, they are charged less.

The same applies to insurance scores. As a group, people with certain patterns in their credit history receive lower insurance scores and are more likely to experience a loss and file a claim. They are charged a higher premium to reflect that risk. This allows insurers, to give better rates to consumers with higher insurance scores, who are less likely to file a claim.

Credit history helps predict the potential for future losses, but it is not the sole factor in determining the cost of a policy. It is one of several factors used to arrive at the best rate possible. The age of a driver and prior claim history are two other important factors that are also used to determine your rate.

### ***Information affecting insurance scores***

In determining an insurance score, the following information is used:

- ✓ Payment history (Does an individual generally pay their bills on time or are they more than 60 days late?);

- ✓ Bankruptcy, foreclosures and collection activity;
- ✓ Length of credit history;
- ✓ Amount of outstanding debt in relation to credit limits (Is an individual "maxed-out" or are they well within their limits?);
- ✓ Types of credit in use (e.g., mortgages, installment loans);
- ✓ New applications for credit requested.

### ***Isolated problems on credit reports***

Insurers recognize that sometimes people face difficult circumstances, such as medical collections, divorce, or job loss.

In most cases, an isolated instance of a late payment will not have a significant impact on an individual's insurance score if their otherwise is an established pattern of responsible credit use.

Insurers use insurance score together with a number of other factors (including the factors mentioned above) to determine the best pricing level available to an individual. Generally speaking, customers who have higher insurance scores and no prior claims or accidents, qualify for the best price. For those customers with prior claims or accidents, a higher insurance score will help them qualify for a better rate than a similar customer who has a significantly lower insurance score.

In turn, customers with no prior accidents or claims, but who have low insurance scores, may also qualify for a competitive rate.

Numerous federal and state laws and regulations are in place to protect an individual from credit score abuse. Under federal law, if the information in an individual's credit history results in an "adverse action," by a company, that company must notify the individual and inform them about how to obtain a free copy of their credit report.

The individual is also provided with a description and of their right to dispute the accuracy or completeness of their credit history.

### ***Improving the insurance score?***

One of best things an individual can do is to make sure they pay their bills on time. That will help little by little with their credit history.

An individual can also review how much credit they have.

Are they up to their limit on a credit card? If so, that may be considered an unfavorable factor. One should consider how to reduce their debt without creating additional credit activity. Also, an individual should review their credit report regularly. Resources such as the American Insurance Association ([www.aia.org](http://www.aia.org)) provide additional information about how to improve a credit history.

### ***Information about insurance scores***

The Insurance Information Institute Web site ([www.iii.org](http://www.iii.org)) contains a great deal of specific information on this topic under the "Credit Scoring" link. It also contains links to other helpful resources.

### ***Controversy Over Credit Scoring Pricing Policies***

Consumer watchdog groups are lashing out at insurance companies for using an individual's credit history as part of policy pricing considerations. Among the credit scoring critics is former Texas Insurance Commissioner Bob Hunter.

Says Hunter: "Explain to me this -- if I'm laid off because of September 11 events, and I get behind on my bills for a few months -- why should I be considered a worse driver and have to pay more than if I were employed."

Hunter also expressed concern that statistics used in insurance company rating data could become skewed and offered the following example: "Part of the equation is a driver's location.

Credit scoring companies don't share their data, so the info cannot be analyzed independently."

"Further, the use of credit scores may disproportionately against poor and minority consumers, who have little or no credit history, by placing them in higher rating and requiring them to pay higher rates," added Hunter.

"If I could get that data, I could determine whether or not low income and minority consumers are unfairly discriminated against. Many companies often forced these same consumers to pay their entire premium in one payment, since their credit scores do not allow them to qualify for installment payments."

Texas consumer advocate Birny Birnbaum said "it's inherently unfair, because it punishes people who are already victims of economic, medical or personal catastrophes." For example, Birnbaum went on, "the main reason why people experience bankruptcy is because they lost their job, lost health insurance or were divorced."

Like Hunter, Birnbaum ties in the 9/11 tragedy to his credit scoring comments. "Look at all the people who got laid off in the aftermath, Sept. 11, particularly in the travel-related industry. A lot of those people had an increase use of credit to pay bills to compensate for lost income. Why should homeowners and motorists end up paying extra because of economic fallout from the terrorist attacks on America?" Birnbaum is the Executive Director of the Center for Economic Justice, a consumer watchdog group based in Austin.

Birnbaum points out that credit scoring provides no economic incentive for loss prevention by a consumer. "Instead, all credit scoring does is shift premium from one group of consumers to another. Contrast that with, for example, a discount given for installing an anti-theft device in your home or car. With the anti-theft discount, the reduced premium for some consumers is paid for through lower claim costs, not by charging other consumers more money as you have with credit scoring."

Lamont Boyd works for Fair, Isaac, an analytic software company headquartered in San Rafael, CA, and works out of their Scottsdale, AZ office as an Insurance Market Manager. He defends insurance company use of credit scoring. Credit-based insurance scoring is a "viable tool for determining the insurance loss potential of an insurance company customer," said Boyd.

Boyd noted "the number of insurers using this tool has grown significantly since 1991 when our company introduced the tool to the business world." "Fair, Isaac has about 350 U.S. and Canadian property-casualty insurers clients that use Fair, Isaac products to underwrite and price automobile and homeowners insurance," said Boyd.

"And the use of credit-based insurance scoring has more than doubled in the last five years and that's despite critic concerns about use of that technology," said Boyd. Boyd scoffs at critics' contention that consumers pay more for insurance when credit scoring is part of the pricing equation. "That's simply not true," said Boyd. "Matter of fact, most insurance company customers pay less than they would if that technology wasn't being used in policy pricing. The reason is, most people manage their credit very well, and they benefit as a result."

---

## INDUSTRY FINANCIALS AND OUTLOOK

Rising construction costs and increasingly expensive natural disasters pushed the cost of homeowners insurance up by 8 percent in 2004, according to a report by the Insurance Information Institute (I.I.I.)

"Part of the increase reflects choices more homeowners are making," said Robert Hartwig, senior vice president and economist for the I.I.I. "People are taking advantage of record low interest rates and are moving into new homes or making additions to their existing homes in near record numbers," he said. "These upgrades and additions are pushing up insurance costs. People expect their premium to stay the same, but they don't realize they have more house to insure."

According to the I.I.I., between 1990 and 2002, home insurers paid out, on average, \$1.17 in losses and expenses for every \$1 they earned in premiums. In 2002 alone, home insurers paid out \$3.5 billion more in losses and expenses than they received in premiums. In 2001, home insurers lost \$7.3 billion, the second worst year on record (the highest is 1992, which included Hurricane Andrew, produced losses of \$11.5 billion).

Losses in the homeowners insurance line over the past four years (2000 through 2003) are estimated at \$17 billion, approaching the level of insured property losses from the September 11 terrorist attack.

Approximately 41 million homeowners have added to or improved their homes between 2001 and 2002. In 1999, the most recent year for which annual figures were available, an estimated \$25 billion was spent on home improvements.(1)

During the 1990s, the severity of catastrophes began to increase dramatically. Since 1990, insurers have paid out more than \$100 billion in catastrophe-related losses – or about \$700 million per month.(2) Catastrophes include well-known such as Hurricane Andrew and the Northridge earthquake, but also hundreds of smaller disasters associated with tropical storms, tornados, wildfires, hail, ice and snow.(3)

"Homeowners insurance rates in many parts of the country continue to rise because of the extraordinary costs associated with paying these claims," said Hartwig. "In fact, virtually every part of the country is either at risk of or has experienced a billion dollar disaster."

Mold in homes is not new. However, increased public anxiety stemming from publicity surrounding high profile lawsuits in Texas and California has increased the risk associated with water damage across the country.

"There is no new 'killer mold' out there," said Hartwig. "But the sharp rise in mold claims is definitely a 21st century phenomenon. Unfortunately, so are multi-million dollar jury the virtual collapse of the insurance market in Texas happen anywhere else, so steps are being taken to limit coverage and contain mold costs. But we are still in a situation where a water damage claim anywhere in the country can produce a million dollar lawsuit. Insurers have to factor that into the cost of insurance."

In Texas, for example, mold was not a market factor until 2001, when claims shot up to \$1 billion. In 2002, mold costs surged to \$2.3 billion, according to figures from the Texas Department of Insurance.

### ***Factors Affecting Homeowners Insurance Premiums***

While the typical American homeowner paid \$569 in 2003 and \$615 in 2004, rates do vary significantly from one part of the country to another.

Depending on the underwriting guidelines permitted by individual state regulations, factors that influence the cost of insurance may include:

- ✓ The age and construction of a home;
- ✓ Proximity to a coast or other natural hazards (e.g., fault line, wildfire zone);
- ✓ Fire safety features such as smoke detectors or sprinklers;
- ✓ Anti-theft features such as off-site alarms or strong doors and deadbolts;
- ✓ The loss history of the homeowner and property; and
- ✓ Credit-based insurance score.

Although the cost of insuring homes is rising, managing insurance protection both preserves coverage for a real disaster and helps save money, offsetting higher insurance costs, according to the I.I.I.

## CHAPTER 13: ETHICS ISSUES FOR P&C AGENTS

Whether you are a Life and Health Agent or a Property and Casualty Agent, the ethics you employ in your sales approach reflects not only on you but also the companies you represent.

Although some ethical issues are personal issues of conduct or level of integrity, other issues become violation of state laws. In selling insurance it is critical that the highest standard of ethics be adhered to in making recommendations for products.

Are you properly outlining the risk factors involved in some choices the client may make?

Do you know enough about the products that you are marketing not to misrepresent to the consumer?

In this chapter we will be reviewing the ethical issues that face all agents in the conflict of earning a living versus serving the customer's needs.

At the core of ethical behavior is honesty, responsibility, care, integrity, and trustworthiness.

Codes of ethics developed by various professional associations serve as guides for the insurance professional who is committed to his responsibilities to both the insurance company he represents and the clients he serves.

### ETHICAL VIEWS

Ethics is "the discipline that deals with what is good and bad or right and wrong or with moral duty and obligation."

#### A. Ethics can be approached from two levels:

The philosophical level dealing with the possibilities

The practical level - dealing with the reality of every day experiences

Ethics is a person's perceptions or convictions about what is right or wrong.

Living by the Golden Rule is often the role model for sound religious ethics.

Society, through laws and accepted behavior patterns, imposes guidelines on how to deal with other people.

From the practical side most agents have been tempted from time to time to either "stretch the truth" or perhaps "color" their presentation in order to obtain the sale. Although this may appear to have no short-range harm, will this coloration or untruth effect the clients future benefit? This consideration is critical in ethical behavior because it can result in future liability and/or lost clients for both yourself and the insurer.

A strong sense of honesty and personal integrity will enable an individual to stay on the straight and narrow and avoid deceiving either the customer or the insurer.

Overstating a product can be injurious to the insured and a deceptive statement on the application could result in a higher hazard for the insurer.

If you have a high standard of honesty and personal integrity, you may be unable to compromise them, even if your agency or client asks you to do so.

Honesty is the basics of ethics and relates to a person's integrity and truthfulness.

Society measures success by financial gain and many businesses, including the insurance industry, motivate their employees or independent contractors by the same theory. When achieving success and financial gain becomes primary over the customer's, client or employer's needs then, ethical issues may begin to arise.

Ethics and the law are not always synonymous. What is legal is not always ethical. In many cases professional organizations preceded laws and their code of ethics served as guides to establishing some of the laws to which we adhere. In this transformation not all ethical standards were codified into law.

Thus it is possible to operate within the law and yet be unethical. Selling someone a casualty policy they do not need might be legal, but not necessarily ethical.

Often times, things that are unethical but legal today, may become illegal tomorrow due to public pressure to bring about reform.

For this reason ethical behavior should supercede the lack of a law of statute.

---

## **ETHICS FOR THE PROPERTY/ CASUALTY AGENT**

An insurance agent is anyone who solicits insurance or who aids in the placing of risks, delivery of policies or collection of premiums on behalf of an insurance company.

In most states agents are considered representatives of the insurance company and not of the insured. An agent is regarded as a fiduciary, a position of special trust in handling the affairs or funds of another

There are four areas of ethical responsibility for an insurance agent:

**Responsibilities to the agent's insurer** are covered under the concept of agency. The agent owes his or her insurer the duties of good faith, honesty and loyalty.

The agent's day-to-day activities are a direct reflection of the insurer's "image" within the community.

**Responsibilities to policy owners** require the agent to meet the needs of the client, provide quality service, maintain loyalty, confidentiality, timely submission of applications and prompt policy delivery.

**Responsibilities to the public** require the agent to maintain the highest level of professional conduct and integrity in all public contact in order to maintain a strong positive image of the industry.

**Responsibilities to the state** require the agent to adhere to the ethical standards mandated by his or her state.

Under the ethical responsibilities owed to the insurer the agent has an obligation to reveal all material facts concerning the insured or any other matter relating to the agency relationship.

---

## **ETHICS FOR INSURANCE BROKERS**

A broker's primary responsibility is to his or her client, meaning that, the broker is charged with the responsibility of finding the appropriate insurance coverage and markets to meet a client's needs.

A broker legally represents the insured.

Many brokers provide sources of specialized insurance products and with this provide their clients with their expertise and knowledge of such products.

It is critical that an insurance broker realize that their fiduciary responsibility to the insured dictates that they work in the best interest of the insured.

Their ethical standards should reflect this obligation and put the clients needs ahead of any financial gain they might realize by selling one product over another.

An individual who is strictly a broker does not have binding power and coverage is not effective until the insurance company receives the application and accepts the risk.

Dual Agency exists when a broker is both a broker and an agent in which case he is functioning both on behalf of the insured and the insurer.

Some states today do not issue a broker and separate agent license, but simply issue an insurance producer license.

Brokers are held to the same standards of care as agents in terms of their responsibilities to the general public and the state.

Brokers primary responsibilities are to their clients by finding the appropriate insurance coverage to meet their client's needs.

---

---

## CHARACTERISTICS OF A PROFESSIONAL

The word "profession" means an open or public declaration, but has come to mean any calling requiring academic training and specialized knowledge.

Insurance agents and real estate agents are considered professionals because their business meets the following six commonly accepted characteristics of a profession:

- ✓ Commitment to high ethical standards;
- ✓ Concern for the welfare of others;
- ✓ Mandatory licensing and training;
- ✓ Formal participation in an association or society;
- ✓ Acting with integrity and objectivity; and
- ✓ Public acknowledgement as a profession.

High ethical standards must be maintained at all times in order to serve the general public, our clients and principal.

Commitment to high professional standards often comes in conjunction with membership to professional associations that demand these high standards from their membership.

Concern for the welfare of others is a personal ethics issue that often times is inbred in one's upbringing and is then later required as part of one's profession. The fiduciary responsibility entrusted to every insurance producer demands that the welfare of the client be put ahead of his or her own need. Mandatory licensing is required by virtually all states and continuing education has become a core requirement to update the producer on changes occurring within the law and the industry.

Membership in formal associations further enhances professionalism and ethical behavior by providing a forum for additional exchange of information and knowledge.

### Focus Points

- An agent's sales approach reflects not only on themselves but also the companies he or she represents.
- Some ethical issues are a matter of personal conduct and some are violations of state law.
- At the core of ethical behavior is honesty, responsibility, care, integrity, and trustworthiness.
- Codes of ethics developed by various professional associations serve as guides for the insurance professional.
- Ethics is the discipline that deals with what is good and bad or right and wrong or with moral duty and obligation.
- Society through laws and accepted behavior patterns, impose guidelines on how to deal with other people.
- Honesty is the basics of ethics and relates to a person's integrity and truthfulness.
- When achieving success and financial gain becomes primary over the needs of insured or insurer, ethical issues may begin to arise.
- Ethics and the law are not always synonymous.
- What is legal is not always ethical.
- Professional organizations preceded license laws and their code of ethics served as guides to establishing some of the laws.
- It is possible to operate within the law and still be unethical.
- In most states agents are considered representatives of the insurer and not of the insured.
- The four areas of ethical responsibility for an agent are to the insurer, the insured, to the public, and to the state.
- A broker differs from an agent in that his or her primary responsibility is to the insured.
- A broker's fiduciary responsibility to the insured dictates that they work in the best interest of the client.
- A client's needs must be put ahead of the broker's commission.

- Dual agency exists when a producer is both a broker and agent.
- Some states do not issue agent's or broker's licenses but simply issue an insurance producer's license.
- A broker's primary responsibility is to find the appropriate insurance coverage to meet their client's need.
- The word "profession" means any calling requiring academic training and specialized knowledge.
- Commitment to high professional standards often comes in conjunction with membership to a professional association.
- Mandatory licensing of insurance producers is virtually required by every state.
- Most states mandate continuing education for insurance producers and other professions.
- Memberships in professional associations provide a forum of additional exchange of information and knowledge.

## FOOD FOR THOUGHT:

How can an agent's sales approach affect the company he or she represents?

How does the philosophical side differ from the practical side when dealing with ethics?

1. How can an insurance agent maintain a high level of ethical conduct in the face of competition from within his or her agency and from agents of other insurance companies?
2. Think of three examples that are legal CONDUCT but not ethical conduct.
3. Name three responsibilities that an agent has to the insurer.
4. Name six responsibilities an agent has to the insured.
5. Name three responsibilities owed by an agent to the general public.
6. What responsibilities does an agent have to the state?
7. How does a broker differ from an agent in fiduciary responsibility?
8. When does Dual agency exist.
9. What is a broker's primary responsibility in dealing with his or her clients?
10. How do the ethical responsibilities to an agents' policyholders differ from His or her ethical responsibilities to the public?
11. Name six characteristics of a profession.
12. What does the fiduciary responsibility entrusted to every insurance producer demand?
13. Think of three examples how by being a member of a professional organization.
14. An insurance producer adds value to his or her clients.

---

## FIDUCIARY RESPONSIBILITIES

Fiduciary responsibility in many professions is harnessed under a concept called agency.

Many times both insurance agents and brokers and real estate agents and brokers do not realize that even-though they are involved in the sale of a product, they are not merely sales representatives working to fulfill their own needs, but are fiduciaries of their "principals".

This high level of performance makes them ethically and legally accountable to their principals and legally accountable to the state and federal licensing bodies.

This accountability is outlined under a concept called agency.

The two fundamental principals of an agency relationship are power and authority.

---

## THE CONCEPT OF AGENCY

Agency is a legal term used to describe the relationship between two parties, in which the *principal* authorizes the *agent* to perform certain legally binding acts on the principal's behalf.

The main components of an agency relationship are:

- An agent is an agent of the principal (the insurance company), not the third party with whom the agent deals (the insured).
- An agent has the power to bind the principal to a legal contract and its terms.
- The acts of the agent, within the scope of authority, are the acts of the principal.

Because legally the acts of the agent are the acts of the principal, it is critical that the agent does not misrepresent the principal in any manner or fashion, and that; the third party understands that the agent is working to the best interest of his or her principal.

While serving the principal, the agent also has a responsibility to the third party to be honest and forthright in presenting the products up for discussion.

Because agency can be created in several ways, it is important that an agent does not create an agency relationship that becomes a conflict of interest without proper disclosures.

The methods an Agency can be created are:

- ✓ Appointment or Explicit contract;
- ✓ Estoppel;
- ✓ Ratification.

**Appointment or Explicit contract** is an agreement between the principal (insurer) and the agent that specifically outlines the duties the agent may perform on behalf of his or her principal.

**Estoppel** is the principal wherein the insurer allows someone (an agent) to act in a way that would cause an innocent third party to believe that the individual was an agent of the principal, than that agent actually becomes an agent of the principal and the principal is held accountable for his or her actions.

In order for estoppel to occur three elements must come into play:

- ✓ The principal must act in some way that gives the appearance that an agency relationship exists.
- ✓ An innocent third party must be mis-lead.
- ✓ An innocent third party must be harmed.

**Ratification** is the last method in which an agency relationship can exist. In this format agency is initially created by misrepresenting that an agency relationship exists, but later on, the "authority" is legitimized by the principal through acceptance of the representation and its actions.

Before an individual can act as an agent he or she must have the *power* and *authority* to take action. There are three types of agency authority:

**Expressed authority** is the authority the principal intentionally and expressly gives the agent.

**Implied authority** is the authority that the principal intends for the agent to have, but does not expressly given.

**Apparent authority** arises when a principal permits an agent to perform acts neither expressly nor implicitly authorized.

---



In the case of **Expressed Authority** the limits to an insurance agent's authority are usually defined in his or her agency agreement and the agent must work within those perimeters.

**Implied Authority** permits an agent to perform incidental actions that go along with the authority vested by virtue of the **Expressed Authority**.

**Apparent Authority** is created when a third party relies on the acts of an agent, which have not been authorized, but through negligence are permitted by the principal. Apparent Authority holds the principal responsible for the agent's acts.

The ethical significance of these limits to an insurance agent's authority is that an agent must serve the needs of the insurer, live up to the contract and operate within the scope of his or her authority. By entering into this contractual relationship with the insurer, the agent becomes a fiduciary of the insurer.

---

## THE AGENT AS A FIDUCIARY

An individual whose position and responsibilities involve a high degree of trust and confidence is known as a fiduciary. An insurance producer has a fiduciary relationship with his or her insurer with regard to the following:

### ***Loyalty to the insurer***

A producer must at all times act in the insurer's best interest, not his or her interests of personal gain.

### ***Skill and performance***

An agent has the duty to carry out his or her actions with care and skill. Because an agent represents the company to the public and the agent must act in such a manner as not to create a tarnished image for the company.

### ***Full disclosure***

An agent is obligated to fully disclose all information he or she has that may affect the insurer and the ability to do business. Full disclosure is critical during the application and claims handling processes.

### ***Follow up***

An agent has the obligation to act promptly in all matters regarding the insurer's business, including the duties to forward completed applications as quickly as possible.

### ***Handling of premiums***

By law, payment to an agent is payment to the insurer. The agent has a fiduciary duty to turn over all funds given to him or her as specified in the agency agreement.

### ***Avoiding conflicts of interest***

An insurance agent cannot serve two principals at the same time. An agent has the ethical duty to make full disclosure to an insurer in regard to any other related service he or she provides and receives compensation.

### ***Responsible solicitation***

An agent has the duty to solicit only business that appears to be good and profitable to his employer.

### ***Competitive integrity***

An agent cannot misrepresent or in any way defame a competitive agent or insurer. An agent must compete only on the basis of products and services he or she can provide.

---

## CAPTIVE VS INDEPENDENT AGENT

**Captive Agents** have different ethical responsibilities than Independent Agents.

Captive Agents are agents for the insurer and by virtue of an exclusive contract owe all of their allegiances exclusively to the individual insurer or group of insurers.

All accounts belong to the insurer. Should an agent terminate their contractual employment agreement with the insurer, such accounts would remain under the control and ownership of the insurer.

A captive agent owes all of her or his allegiances to the insurer and must notify the insurer of any other sources of contractual or employment revenue the agent may have. Such sources would be reviewed for potential conflict of interest to the insurer.

The legal and ethical responsibility lie entirely with loyalty to the insurer and any attempt to sell a competitor's product would be a violation of both ethics and possibly the law.

**Independent Agents** are independent businessmen who typically represent a number of companies and are compensated on a commission basis. The insurance client belongs to the agent and is controlled by the agent upon an agent's termination of a business relationship with an insurer.

An independent agent can switch a client to another insurer with the client's permission, as long as; the switch does not harm the client.

Ethical issues arise when the agent does not "shop" the policy for the client in order to obtain the best price or terms for the client.

Because an independent agent is "quota" and "commission" driven much temptation in the area of ethics confront him and her on an everyday basis.

Although the agent represents the insurer, every attempt must be made to serve the client in an ethical manner.

The agent must comply with the guidelines of **Dual Agency** to avoid possible conflict.

The rules of Dual Agency require, that an independent agent represent the client during the process of helping the client select the insurance plan best suited the client's needs, and represent the insurer in the application process, underwriting, record- keeping, and claims settlement processes.

The principal is responsible for the acts of its agents and owes the agent three duties:

- Payment of compensation in the form of commissions or fees;
- Employment in return for meeting production responsibilities;
- Indemnification or reimbursement for damages or expenses incurred in defending claims for which the agent may be liable.

Legally, a *broker* acts as an agent and representative of the applicant. However, when an insurer gives a policy for delivery to an insured, the broker becomes the agent for the insurer. Should payment of a premium be involved, payment to the broker is considered payment to the insurer.

Although, the broker technically represents the client, the ethical and fiduciary standards that apply to an agent, also apply to a broker.

Employing sound ethics principles permits producers to serve both the insurer and client may consider serving both the insurer and the client without creating a conflict of interest.

Focus Points:

- An agency relationship creates a fiduciary responsibility.
- Fiduciaries are ethically and legally responsible to their principals.
- Two fundamental principals of an agency relationship are power and authority.
- When a principal authorizes an agent to perform certain legally binding acts on the principal's behalf, an agency relationship is established.
- An agent is an agent of the principal not the third party.
- An agent has the power to bind the principal to a legal contract.
- The acts of the agent are the acts of the principal.
- While serving the principal, the agent has a responsibility to the third party.
- Agency can be created by contract, estoppel, or ratification.
- The three types of agency authority are expressed, implied, and apparent.
- An individual whose position and responsibilities involve a high degree of trust and confidence is known as a fiduciary.
- An insurance producer has a fiduciary responsibility to the insurer in regard to loyalty, skill and performance, full disclosure, follow-up, handling of premiums, avoiding conflict of interest, responsible solicitation, and competitive integrity.
- Captive agents have different ethical responsibilities than independent agents.
- In the concept of captive agent all accounts belong to the insurer.
- A captive agent's legal and ethical responsibility to loyalty rest entirely with the insurer.
- In the case of an independent agent the client belongs and is within the control of the agent.

- An independent agent must comply with the guidelines of Dual Agency to avoid possible conflict.
- In the selection of the right product a dual agent must represent the interest of the client.
- A dual agent represents the insurer in the application and underwriting process.

FOOD FOR THOUGHT:

What type of responsibility is created under an agency relationship?

Name the two fundamental principals of an agency relationship.

What is the role of the principal in an agency relationship?

Name the three main components of an agency relationship.

Because legally the acts of the agent are the acts of the principal, what can happen if an agent misrepresents the principal?

Name two responsibilities an agent has to a third party.

Name the three methods, which can create an agency relationship?

What three elements must come into play to create an agency by estoppel?

What are the three types of agency authority?

Name the eight fiduciary responsibilities an agent has to the insurer.

To whom does a captive agent owe all of his or her loyalty?

Who does an independent agent represent and what ethical issues can arise?

What do the rules of Dual Agency dictate in order to avoid conflict of interest?

What three duties does a principal owe an agent?

When does a broker act as an agent for the insured and under what circumstances does a broker act as an agent for the insured?

---

## DUTIES TO CONSUMERS & CLIENTS

Agents fulfill their ethical responsibilities to their insurers' by providing the appropriate Products to meet their consumer's needs, as well as, quality service. Making sure that the consumer understands both the products and underwriting process is a critical responsibility of the agent.

The area of property casualty insurance covers fire insurance, marine insurance, casualty insurance, and multiple-line insurance. Fidelity and surety bonds also come under this category.

The umbrella insurance policy is used in this line of insurance to extend limits or expand coverage over the basic insurance policy. Agents in the property casualty field are usually limited agents or general agents.

A general agent can usually bind for the companies they represent, whereas a limited agent has reduced authority and usually cannot bind policies.

Selling to the needs of the client is critical in maintaining integrity and ethical behavior.

The insurance agent can serve the needs of the prospect by providing the prospect with the types of policies that best fit his or her needs, in the amounts he or she can afford. In order to accomplish these goals, the agent should:

- ✓ Obtain the required knowledge and skills to accomplish the needed objectives.
- ✓ Constantly update this knowledge and skill through continuing education.
- ✓ Educate the prospect or policy owner about the products and plans being recommended by the agent.

In servicing the client, the agent should make the client aware of possible shortcomings of the basic policy and let the client know of the possible need for umbrella insurance.

Additionally, the agent should be committed to, not only selling the product, but to quality service both before, during and after the sale.

This means:

- ✓ Educating the prospect about insurance products and the underwriting process;
- ✓ Treating all information obtained with confidentiality;
- ✓ Disclosing all necessary information so that both the insurer and the prospect can make an informed decision.
- ✓ Keeping the prospect informed through out his application.
- ✓ Showing loyalty to prospects, clients and insurer.

Service begins with the application.

- ✓ It is the agent's duty to see to it that the application is completed both accurately and completely.
- ✓ To properly explain why required information is necessary.
- ✓ How the underwriter will evaluate the information.
- ✓ That accuracy and honesty are imperative in the application.

A prospect should be informed that failure to disclose information could result in denial of claims or policy cancellation.

It should be explained that a *binder* provides temporary protection while the policy is being underwritten and is not a guarantee that the policy will be issued

The agent or broker is responsible for service before and after the sale, which includes:

- ✓ Maintaining accurate client records;
- ✓ Maintaining complete and accurate records of all business transactions;
- ✓ Knowledge of new coverage and products.
- ✓ Availability and changes in products offered in the marketplace;
- ✓ Assistance with claims processing;
- ✓ Reviewing clients' existing policies;
- ✓ Suggestions on updating coverage on existing policies;

Ethically an agent or broker must respect the confidential information provided by the client and must assist the client in the following areas:

- ✓ Selecting the most appropriate policy;
- ✓ Understanding the basic features of the policy; and
- ✓ Evaluating the costs and features of similar plans.

Ethical standards must be used in evaluating risk management.

**Risk management** is the process of decision making that protects assets and income against accidental or unintended loss by identifying, measuring, controlling and treating the elements that contribute to the risk.

Two basic risk management rules are:

- ✓ The size of the potential loss must be within the scope of the resources available to the insurer.
- ✓ The possible benefit must exceed the costs of the potential loss.

The risk manager, agent or broker should:

- ✓ Identify and measure the loss exposures and hazard.
- ✓ Determine the amount of money available to pay for the potential loss; and
- ✓ Identify various risk management techniques to deal with potential losses.

Risk management techniques include:

**Avoidance** - averting a loss by refusing to take part in something that could cause a loss.

**Transfer** - shifting risk to another entity through a contract or hold-harmless agreement;

**Loss control** - reducing the frequency or probability of loss through loss prevention or lowering the severity of loss through loss reduction.

**Retention** - holding part of the risk through deductibles or all of the risk through self-insurance.

**Insurance** - transferring risk to an insurance company.

FOCUS POINTS:

- Making sure that the consumer understands both the products and underwriting process is a critical responsibility of the agent.
- The umbrella insurance policy is used to extend limits or expand coverage.
- Agents in the property casualty field are either general agents or limited agents.
- Selling to the needs of the client is critical in maintaining integrity and ethical behavior.
- An agent can best serve clients by being skillful and knowledgeable about his or her product line.
- In servicing clients an agent should make them aware of shortcomings of a policy and possible remedies.
- Agents should be committed to quality service before, during and after the sale.
- Agents should treat all client information with confidentiality.
- Agents should show loyalty to clients and the insurer.
- A prospect should be informed that failure to disclose could result in denial of claim or policy cancellation.
- A binder provides temporary protection and is not a guarantee that a policy will be issued.
- It is the agent's duty to see that the application is completed accurately and completely.
- Ethical standards must be used in evaluating risk management.
- A risk management technique is to transfer the risk to an insurance company.

FOOD FOR THOUGHT:

Name three ways an agent can fulfill their ethical responsibilities to their insurer.

Name five categories of insurance that come under the heading of property and casualty.

What is the purpose of umbrella coverage?

Name one difference in the powers of a limited agent versus a general agent.

Name three things an agent can do to serve the needs of his or her clients.

Name five things an agent can do to serve his or her clients before, during, and after the sale.

Name two duties an agent has in preparing the application.

Name the two things that can happen if an applicant fails to disclose information on the application.

What is the purpose of a binder and what does it not guarantee?

Name six things an agent or broker should do after the sale to properly serve his or her clients.

What is meant by the term "risk-management"?

Name two basic risk management rules.

Name three responsibilities of a risk manager, agent or broker.

Name five risk management techniques.

---

## **DUTIES TO THE GENERAL PUBLIC**

Because unethical behavior by agents and brokers can effect the whole industry, the integrity and professionalism of their conduct is of utmost concern to all.

The public's perception of the insurance industry is gagged by the behavior of both insurance agents and brokers and their commitment to professionalism is the key to the public's trust of the industry.

Insurance is something that is used by many, but yet, many are unaware of how insurance works and benefits them.

**The ethical agent has a duty to provide the consumer with fair and honest information of the policies and services he or she has to offer.**

The Insurance Industry is regulated by both the state and federal governments with the state departments of insurance issuing rules and regulations, licensing insurers, agents and brokers, suggesting laws to legislators, examining insurers' financial operations, approving policy forms and overseeing marketing practices.

The federal government is responsible for programs to cover things that commercial insurers are unable or unwilling to provide insurance. Such programs include flood insurance, Fair plans, federal crime insurance and crop insurance.

Each state has it's own Department of Insurance or regulatory authority. This authority normally oversees the licensing of insurers, brokers and agents; issues rules and regulations; examines insurance company and educational providers records; approves forms and rates; and oversees the marketing of insurance products.

So that agents and brokers can provide accurate and knowledgeable information to the consumer, many industry organizations exist that provide guidelines and information to their memberships.

Such organizations include the Insurance Institute of America, and the American Institute for Property and Liability Underwriters.

A code of ethics is employed by the industry to guide corporations, agents and brokers. These Codes emphasize a high level of professional competence and service to the general public. One of the most prominent of these codes is the Independent Insurance Agent's Code of Ethics.

Insurance producers continuously face complex issues dealing with skill, competence, and levels of knowledge required of professionals. Ethical pressures have brought down a review of ratings by sex and have fostered a unisex rating system for both casualty and life and health products.

Much controversy exists around the subject of rebating to the consumer by the agent, broker, or insurer. Both ethical and legal issues surround this very controversial topic.

Some states strictly prohibit rebating, while others have set up guidelines that must be followed if rebates are to occur.

Where it is permitted some of the following guidelines serve as perimeters:

The rebate has to be available to all insureds in the same actuarial class.

The rebate must be in accordance with a rebating schedule filed by the agent with the insurer issuing the policy.

The rebating schedule MUST be uniformly applied so that all insureds who purchase the same policy through that agent for the same amount of insurance receive the same rebate percentage.

Rebates shall not be given to an insured who purchases a policy from an insurer that prohibits its agents from rebating commissions.

The rebate schedule is prominently displayed in public view at the agent's place of business and a free copy is available to insureds on request.

The age, sex, place of residence, race, nationality, ethnic origin, marital status, occupation or the location of the risk is not used in determining the percentage of the rebate or whether a rebate will be available.

Although these guidelines are not universal, they are presented here as examples of what might be expected in a rebating situation and are currently being used in some parts of the country in states that permit rebating.

Ethical standards and law forbid the practice of redlining. Redlining is the process of excluding certain geographic areas from insurance coverage strictly on the basis of location. The Fair Housing Act forbids this practice in any form.

Professional conduct often dictates that the client's needs be put ahead of the agent's needs, be dedicated to the insurance industry and offer quality plans from quality insurance companies. The agent should develop high ethical standards, adhere to integrity and serve the interests of the client.

The public's perception of the activities of an individual agent or broker shapes the perception of the industry as a whole. Skill, competence, professionalism and moral integrity shape public perceptions.

#### Focus Points

- The public's perceptions of the insurance industry are gagged by the behavior of agents and brokers.
- Professionalism is the key to the public's trust of the industry.
- Both the state and federal government regulate the insurance industry.
- The federal government is responsible for programs not covered by commercial insurers.
- State insurance regulators are responsible for licensing and monitoring of the insurance industry.
- Many industry organizations exist that provide guidelines and information industry professionals.
- A code of ethics is employed by the industry to guide corporations, agents and brokers.
- Insurance producers continuously face complex issues dealing with skill, competence and knowledge.
- Rebating is a controversial practice frowned upon by most states.
- States permitting rebates have set up guidelines governing the practice.
- Redlining is the process of excluding insurance coverage for certain neighborhoods strictly on the basis of geographies.
- The Fair Housing Act forbids redlining.

#### FOOD FOR THOUGHT:

What key commitment must agents and brokers make to create a good perception of the industry?

Name the role of State Regulatory bodies in monitoring the insurance industry.

Name one of the functions the federal government performs in relation to the insurance industry.

Name three insurance programs administered by the federal government.

How do industry organizations aid the agent, broker and consumer?

Name two prominent industry organizations.

What part do ethical codes play in establishing professionalism in the industry?

What issues arise when a rating system uses gender as a guideline to rating?

Reflect on three things that might be considered unethical in a rebate situation.

List three reasons in favor of rebating that are within ethical standards.

Where permitted, with whom must a rebating schedule be filed?

Where must a rebate schedule be displayed in order to conform with guidelines.

What nine considerations cannot be part of conditions for a rebate?

Name the process that causes redlining.

What "Act" forbids the practice of redlining ?

---

## THE ENFORCEMENT OF ETHICS

Each state regulates the ethical conduct of insurance producers by creating rules, regulations and legislation to protect the consumer.

In 1945 the U.S. Congress enacted Public Law 15, better known as the McCarran-Ferguson Act, which clarified the roles of state and federal government in the regulation of the insurance industry.

The "Act" gave the federal government the authority to regulate insurance in the area of fair labor practices and antitrust. The states were left with the power of all other regulatory matters.

States through an Insurance Commissioner or Director oversee the marketing activities of agents and regulate the Insurance industry. State insurance Commissioners or Directors are voluntary members of the NAIC. a national organization created to bring uniformity and communication amongst states on important insurance issues and regulations.

The National Association of Insurance Commissioners (NAIC) proposes model legislation to encourage uniformity in state insurance laws and regulations; assist officials in administering laws and regulations, help protect the interest of policy owners; and preserve state regulation of insurance.

Most states have laws that protect consumers against unfair trade practices such as misrepresentation and/or false advertising, coercion, improper placement, or rebating.

The NAIC has created guidelines that serve as a model in most states in regulating advertising of products and services.

All insurance advertisement must be truthful and not misleading in fact or implication. Words or phrases that are clear only through familiarity with insurance terminology cannot be used.

All information required to be disclosed (i.e., exceptions, limitations of benefits and exclusions from coverage) must be printed conspicuously next to the statements to which the information relates and displayed in such prominence that it is not minimized, confusing or misleading.

Deceptive words, phrases or illustrations may not be used to describe a policy, its benefits, the losses to be covered or premiums payable.

Testimonials must be genuine, represent the current opinion of the author, be applicable to the policy advertised and be accurately reproduced.

Disparaging remarks or statements about another insurer, agency or agent of another insurer, their products and services may not be used in any advertisement.

The identity of the insurer must be clear in all advertisements, as well as the name, address and phone number of the agent placing the advertisement.

Violations can result in fines, license suspension and revocation.

Because both agents and brokers are fiduciaries, client funds handled by these individuals must be segregated and held in PFTA (Premium Trust Fund Accounts) until properly delivered to the insurer.

The deposit into this account must be made with direction from the insurer and although a separate account is not required for each insurer, proper bookkeeping segregating one transaction from another must be maintained for audit.



An agent or broker cannot mix trust funds from the PFTA account with business or personal funds. The violation of this rule is termed as "commingling" and is subject to punitive action.

Much like FDIC for banks, a State Guaranty Fund has been established which provides a means for paying part of an insured's losses if his or her property casualty insurer becomes insolvent.

Unfair marketing practices are both unethical, a violation of state law and punishable by suspension, revocation, and fines.

The **most common violations** in the area of misrepresentations are:

**Defamation** - spreading rumors or falsehoods about a competitor.

**Coercion or Intimidation** - leading an individual to believe that a policy must be purchased from a certain agent, broker, or insurer.

**Misrepresentations** - making false or inaccurate comparisons or statements.

**Twisting** - persuading a policyowner to change policies without regard to the harm that would come to the policyowner.

**Replacement** - the switching of a policy without proper disclosures and a full understanding by the policyowner.

**Rebating** - the payment of part of the agent's commission to the buyer of the policy, either in violation of state law or without proper procedure in states where rebating is permitted.

States also prohibit unfair claims methods and practices, such as:

- ✓ Misrepresenting policy provisions to claimants or insureds.
- ✓ Failing to deliver a determination on a claim within a reasonable time.
- ✓ Failing to settle claims promptly and fairly.
- ✓ Attempting to settle a claim for less than could be reasonably expected.
- ✓ Engaging in activities that result in a disproportionate number of complaints.
- ✓ Failing to provide necessary claims forms.
- ✓ Compelling policyholders to go to court to recover amounts due them by attempting to make unreasonable settlement claims.

Insurers are prohibited from engaging in underwriting or rating that is based on race, religion, and national origin or redlined areas.

In most states the punishment for unethical practices ranges from fines to license suspension and revocation.

Once a license is revoked, normally a one-year waiting period is required for re-application. And in most states a bond will also be required.

People who set high personal and professional goals of honesty, integrity, loyalty, fairness and truthfulness will never have to deal with the penalties set by state governing bodies.

#### Focus Points

- The McCarran-Ferguson Act of 1945 clarified the roles of state and federal government in the regulation of the insurance industry.
- The federal government regulates the insurance industry in the area of labor practices and antitrust.
- States oversee the marketing activities of agents, brokers, insurers and otherwise regulate the insurance industry.
- State insurance Commissioners or Directors are voluntary members of the NAIC.
- NAIC brings uniformity and communication amongst states on important issues and regulations.
- All insurance advertising must be truthful and not misleading.
- All disclosures must be printed conspicuously, no fine print.
- Deceptive words, phrases or illustrations may not be used to describe a policy.
- Testimonials must be genuine.

- Disparaging remarks or statements about a competitor are prohibited.
- The identity of the insurer must be clear in all advertisements.
- Both agents and brokers are fiduciaries.
- Client funds must be deposited in a Premium Trust Fund Account.
- To deposit funds in a PFTA account direction must be given by the insurer.
- Commingling is a violation caused by agents or brokers mixing client funds with their own business or personal funds.
- State Guaranty Fund is to the insurance industry what FDIC is to the banking industry.
- Unfair marketing practices are unethical, a violation of state law, and punishable by suspension, revocation and fines.
- Unfair claims methods and practices are a violation of state law.
- Insurers are prohibited from engaging in underwriting or rating that is based on race, religion, and national origin or redlined area.
- Once a license is revoked, normally a one year waiting period is required for re-application.

## FOOD FOR THOUGHT:

In what year did Congress enact the McCarran-Ferguson Act and what did it define?

What is the role of an Insurance Commissioner or Director?

Name four goals of the NAIC.

Name four unfair trade practices outlawed in most states.

Name six guidelines outlined by the NAIC that serve as a model in regulating advertising of products and services.

What is a PFTA account?

To avoid commingling what type of account must be set up by the agent or broker?

What is the STATE GURANTY FUND?

Name six unfair marketing practices.

Name seven unfair claims methods and practices.

What form of underwriting does law prohibit?

Once a license is revoked what is the normal waiting period required for re-application?

---

## SUBSCRIBING TO A CODE OF ETHICS

**Insurance Agents of America** believe in the insurance business and its future, and that the Independent Insurance Agent is The instrument through which insurance reaches its maximum benefit to society and attains its most effective distribution.

I will do my part to uphold and build the Independent Agency System, which has developed insurance to its present fundamental place in the economic fabric of our nation. To my fellow members of the Independent Insurance Agents of America, I pledge myself always to support right principles and oppose bad practices in the business.

I believe that these three have their distinct rights in our business: first, the Public; second, the Insurance Companies, and third the Independent Insurance Agents, and that the rights of the Public are paramount.

## To the public

I regard the insurance business as an honorable occupation and believe that it affords me a distinct opportunity to serve society.

---

I will strive to render the full measure of service that would be expected from an Independent Insurance Agent.

I will analyze the insurance needs of my clients, and to the best of my ability, recommend the coverage to suit those needs.

I will endeavor to provide the public with a better understanding of insurance.

I will work with the national, state, and local authorities to heighten safety and reduce loss in my community.

I will take an active part in the recognized civic, charitable, and philanthropic movements, which contribute, to the public good of my community

## To the companies

I will respect the authority vested in me to act on their behalf.

I will use care in the selection of risky, and do my utmost to merit the confidence of my companies by providing them with the fullest creditable information for effective underwriting, nor will withhold information that may be detrimental to my companies' sound risk taking. I will expect my companies to give to me the same fair treatment that I give to them.

## To fellow members

I pledge myself to maintain friendly relations with other agencies in my community. I will compete with them on an honorable and fair basis, make no false statements, or any misrepresentation or emission of facts.

I will adhere to a strict observance of all insurance laws relative to the conduct of my business.

I will work with my fellow Independent Insurance Agents for the betterment of the insurance business.

Realizing that only by unselfish service can the insurance industry have the public confidence it merits, I will at all times seek to elevate the standards of my occupation by governing all my business and community relations in accordance with the provisions of this Code and by inspiring others to do likewise.

---

## *American Institute for Chartered Property and Casualty Underwriters*

### *Code of Professional Ethics Canons and Rules*

#### **Canon 1**

CPCUs Should Endeavor at All Times to Place the Public Interest Above Their Own.

Rules of Professional Conduct

R1.1 A CPCU has a duty to understand and abide by all *Rules* of conduct, which are prescribed in the Code of Professional Ethics of the American Institute.

R1.2 A CPCU shall not advocate, sanction, participate in, cause to be accomplished, otherwise carry out through another, or condone any act which the CPCU is prohibited from performing by the *Rules* of this *Code*.

#### **Canon 2**

CPCUs Should Seek Continually to Maintain and Improve Their Professional Knowledge, Skills, and Competence.

Rules of Professional Conduct

R2.1 A CPCU shall keep informed on those technical matters that are essential to the maintenance of the CPCU's professional competence in insurance, risk management, or related fields.

#### **Canon 3**

CPCUs Should Obey All Laws and Regulations, and Should Avoid Any Conduct or Activity Which Would Cause Unjust Harm to Others. ***Rules of Professional Conduct***

R3.1 In the conduct of business or professional activities, a CPCU shall not engage in any act or omission of a dishonest, deceitful, or fraudulent nature.

R3.2 A CPCU shall not allow the pursuit of financial gain or other personal benefit to interfere with the exercise of sound professional judgment and skills.

R3.3 A CPCU will be subject to disciplinary action for the violation of any law or regulation, to the extent that such violation suggests the likelihood of professional misconduct in the future.

## **Canon 4**

CPCUs Should Be Diligent in the Performance of Their Occupational Duties and Should Continually Strive to Improve the Functioning of the Insurance Mechanism. *Rules of Professional Conduct*

R4.1 A CPCU shall competently and consistently discharge his or her occupational duties.

R4.2 A CPCU shall support efforts to effect such improvements in claims settlement, contract design, investment, marketing, pricing, reinsurance, safety engineering, underwriting, and other insurance operations as will both inure to the benefit of the public and improve the overall efficiency with which the insurance mechanism functions.

## **Canon 5**

CPCUs Should Assist in Maintaining and Raising Professional Standards in the Insurance Business. *Rules of Professional Conduct*

R5.1 A CPCU shall support personnel policies and practices which will attract qualified individuals to the insurance business, provide them with ample and equal opportunities for advancement, and encourage them to aspire to the highest levels of professional competence and achievement.

R5.2 A CPCU shall encourage and assist qualified individuals who wish to pursue CPCU or other studies, which will enhance their professional competence.

R5.3 A CPCU shall support the development, improvement, and enforcement of such laws, regulations, and codes as will foster competence and ethical conduct on the part of all insurance practitioners and inure to the benefit of the public.

R5.4 A CPCU shall not withhold information or assistance officially requested by appropriate regulatory authorities who are investigating or prosecuting any alleged violation of the laws or regulations governing the qualifications or conduct of insurance practitioners.

## **Canon 6**

CPCUs Should Strive to Establish and Maintain Dignified and Honorable Relationships with Those Whom They Serve, with Fellow Insurance Practitioners, and with Members of Other Professions.

Rules of Professional Conduct

R6.1 A CPCU shall keep informed on the legal limitations imposed upon the scope of his or her professional activities.

R6.2 A CPCU shall not disclose to another person any confidential information entrusted to, or obtained by, the CPCU in the course of the CPCU's business or professional activities, unless a disclosure of such information is required by law or is made to a person who necessarily must have the information in order to discharge legitimate occupational or professional duties.

R6.3 In rendering or proposing to render professional services for others, a CPCU shall not knowingly misrepresent or conceal any limitations on the CPCU's ability to provide the quantity or quality of professional services required by the circumstances.

## **Canon 7**

CPCUs Should Assist in Improving the Public Understanding of Insurance and Risk Management.

Rules of Professional Conduct

R7.1 A CPCU shall support efforts to provide members of the public with objective information concerning their risk management and insurance needs, and the products, services, and techniques which are available to meet their needs.

R7.2 A CPCU shall not misrepresent the benefits, costs, or limitations of any risk management technique or any product or service of an insurer.

## **Canon 8**

CPCUs Should Honor the Integrity and Respect the Limitations Placed upon the Use of the CPCU Designation.

Rules of Professional Conduct

R8.1 A CPCU shall use the CPCU designation and the CPCU key only in accordance with the relevant GUIDELINES promulgated by the American Institute.

R8.2 A CPCU shall not attribute to the mere possession of the designation depth or scope of knowledge, skills, and professional capabilities greater than those demonstrated by successful completion of the CPCU program.

R8.3 A CPCU shall not make unfair comparisons between a person who holds the CPCU designation and one who does not.

R8.4 A CPCU shall not write, speak, or act in such a way as to lead another reasonably to believe the CPCU is officially representing the American Institute, unless the CPCU has been duly authorized to do so by the American Institute.

## **Canon 9**

CPCUs Should Assist in Maintaining the Integrity of the *Code of Professional Ethics*. ***Rules of Professional Conduct***

R9.1 A CPCU shall not initiate or support the CPCU candidacy of any individual known by the CPCU to engage in business practices which violate the ethical standards prescribed by this *Code*.

R9.2 A CPCU possessing unprivileged information concerning an alleged violation of this *Code* shall, upon request, reveal such information to the tribunal or other authority empowered by the American Institute to investigate or act upon the alleged violation.

R9.3 A CPCU shall report promptly to the American Institute any information concerning the use of the CPCU Q signation by an unauthorized person.